BIBLIOTHECA TOPOGRAPHICA BRITANNICA.

N° XXIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CONTAINING

The HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES of HAWSTED, in the COUNTY of SUFFOLK.

[Price Nine Shillings.]

AMONG the various Labours of Literary Men, there have always been certain Fragments whoſe Size could not ſecure them a general Exemption from the Wreck of Time, which their intrinſic Merit entitled them to ſurvive; but, having been gathered up by the Curious, or thrown into Miſcellaneous Collections by Bookſellers, they have been recalled into Exiſtence, and by uniting together have defended themſelves from Oblivion. Original Pieces have been called in to their Aid, and formed a Phalanx that might withſtand every Attack from the Critic to the Cheeſemonger, and contributed to the Ornament as well as Value of Libraries.

With a ſimilar view it is here intended to preſent the Publick with ſome valuable Articles of BRITISH TOPOGRAPHY, from printed Books and MSS. One Part of this Collection will conſiſt of Re-publications of ſcarce and various Tracts; another of ſuch MS. Papers as the Editors are already poſſeſſed of, or may receive from their Friends.

It is therefore propoſed to publiſh a Number occaſionally, not confined to the ſame Price or Quantity of Sheets, nor always adorned with Cuts; but paged in ſuch a Manner, that the general Articles, or thoſe belonging to the reſpective Counties, may form a ſeparate Succeſſion, if there ſhould be enough publiſhed, to bind in ſuitable Claſſes; and each Tract will be completed in a ſingle Number.

Into this Collection all Communications conſiſtent with the Plan will be received with Thanks. And as no Correſpondent will be denied the Privilege of controverting the Opinions of another, ſo none will be denied Admittance without a fair and impartial Reaſon.

*** This Number contains FOUR PLATES; one of them, the Portrait of Miſs DRURY, may be had ſeparately, Price 2*s*.

GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIFTH VOLUME.

BRITISH MUSEUM

I. Hiſtory and Antiquities of BARNWELL ABBEY and STURBRIDGE FAIR; with II Plates.

II. Sir JOHN CULLUM's Hiſtory and Antiquities of HAWSTED; IV Plates.

III. Collections towards the Hiſtory of ELMSWELL, CAMPSEY ASH, &c.

IV. ORME's Deſcription of the Chanonry of OLD ABERDEEN; I Plate.

V. MARTIN's Hiſtory and Antiquities of ST. RULE's Chapel; the Riding of the Parliament, &c.; III Plates.

VI. Lord BUCHAN's Remarks on the PROGRESS of the ROMAN ARMS in SCOTLAND during the Sixth CAMPAIGN of AGRICOLA; Plan and Deſcription of the Camp at RAE DYKES, &c.; VI Plates.

VII. GIFFORD's Hiſtorical Deſcription of the ZETLAND ISLANDS; I Plate.

VIII. A Short Account of HOLYHEAD; III Plates *.

* One of theſe is on an additional Leaf of Letter-preſs in N° LII.

THE

HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES

OF

HAWSTED,

In the County of SUFFOLK.

By the Rev. Sir JOHN CULLUM, Bart. F.R. and A. SS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

LONDON,

PRINTED BY AND FOR J. NICHOLS,

PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES;

AND SOLD BY ALL THE BOOKSELLERS IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

MDCCLXXXIV.

BRITISH MUSEUM

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Compiler of the following pages cannot lay them before the Public, without expreſſing a wiſh, that he could have rendered them leſs unworthy of its notice. His materials, as thoſe of an individual muſt be, were, though not ſcanty, yet defective in many particulars, and at various periods; nor dares he be confident, that of thoſe which he poſſeſſed the beſt uſe has been always made. Several little circumſtances and hints may have eſcaped his attention, which others perhaps would have ſeized, and happily applied; and ſome of his concluſions may be poſſibly thought leſs accurately deduced. He is certain, however, of his deſign, which is that of contributing his pittance towards the innocent amuſement, and happineſs, of ſome of his fellow-creatures. To this purpoſe, he has not contented himſelf with tracing the revolutions of property, with drawing out genealogies, and giving a liſt of the rectors of the church; but has interſperſed, wherever he was able, ſketches of ancient life and manners; happy, if in his rambles and reſearches as a Topographical Hiſtorian, he can allure into his company the Moral Philoſopher, and make him the aſſociate of his journey. He hopes, he has not been entirely diſappointed in his views; and that the Reader of the following compilation will be induced by it to ſet a proper value upon his being born in the eighteenth century, diſtinguiſhed above all that preceded it by equal and well

executed laws, by civil and religious liberty, and a general civilization and philanthropy. It is not indeed preſumed, that the following Eſſay can be ſufficient to ſet this truth in its full light; all to which it can pretend is, to ſcatter a few rays upon it; but a County Hiſtory, conducted on the ſame plan, would diſplay it in all its ſplendor.

It may not perhaps be improper to add a few words concerning the order and diſtribution of this work. The firſt place was thought due to Natural Hiſtory, on account of the divine origin of the objects which it embraces. The ſecond was aſſigned to the Church, as involving many particulars of a ſacred and religious nature. The proprietors of land, and its cultivation, fell of courſe into the third and fourth. Had the Compiler obſerved, that his precurſors in this walk had been unanimous in the arrangement of their materials, he would not have ventured to deviate from that plan; but, as that did not appear to be the caſe, he thought himſelf at liberty to adopt ſuch a method as ſeemed to him moſt proper.

On the oppoſite page are corrected ſome typographical errors, which ſhould not have appeared, if a nearer reſidence to the preſs had given an opportunity of a repeated correction of the proof-ſheets. There remain unnoticed ſome few ſeeming inconſiſtencies in orthography, which aroſe from the Compiler's adopting that of the Books or MSS. which happened to lie before him at the time of tranſcribing.

Hardwick-Houſe,
26 July, 1784.

J. C.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CORRECTIONS.

P. 3. l. 2. before *south* insert, *the*. P. 4. l. 21. read, *perfoliata*. P. 9. l. 19. after *iiij d.* insert, *ob.* P. 27. l. 11. after *Beads* insert, 2. l. 16. expunge, 2. P. 77. l. 7. read, 1647. P. 87. l. 12. expunge, *et* 1 *a boſci*. in note 4. read, *ſumma*. P. 95. l. 20. for *two* read, *eleven*. P. 101. l. 8. read, *Life-eſtate*. P. 116. note 1. read, 17. Note 3. l. 1. for *or* read, *for*. P. 119. at the end of note 1. read, 324. P. 134. l. 20. read, *Panels*. P. 136. note 2. read, *achievement*. P. 139. l. 24. after *Stafford* insert, *and*. P. 164. l. 6. after *as* insert, *of*. P. 174. l. 10. read *achievements*. P. 182. ll. 11. 14. read, *Siligo*. P. 184. l. 4. read, *Buſhels*. Note 2. l. 1. read, *numbers*. P. 207. l. 7. read, *average*.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Plate I. The Church to face page 41.
Plate II. Portrait of Miſs Drury, to face page 146.
Plate III. Seals, to face page 156.
Plate IV. The Portable Altar, to face page 142.
The Pedigrees of the CLOPTONS, the DRURYS (which conſiſts of four parts), and the CULLUMS, are all properly paged.

HAWSTED.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CHAP. I.

NATURAL HISTORY.

HAWSTED, in Domeſday book Haldſted [1], is diſtant from Bury St. Edmund's, in the county of Suffolk, between 3 and 4 miles to S.W; and from London about 70 to N.E. It is ſituated in the Hundred of Thingo, in the archdeaconry of Sudbury, and dioceſe of Norwich; and ſurrounded by the villages of Nowton, Great Welnetham, Lawſhall, Whepſted and Horningſheath. The bounds paſs through the north and ſouth doors of Nowton church. It frequently happens in crowded towns, and ſometimes even in the country, that private houſes are ſo ſituated as to have ſome part at leaſt of the perambulating cavalcade, paſs through them: but for a ſacred building in

[1] In Haldſteda. xxviii. liḃi homines de. iiii. c̓ tr̃a. 7 Odo ten& . i. car̃ 7 duo clerici. Alboldus & petrus. ii. c̓. 7 Agenetus. xx. ac̃ sẽp iii. uiſt. & xxi. ḃor. Sẽp. xiii. c̓. & . ii. ſeru̓. 7. xvi. ac̃ p̃ti. Silua de. iii. porc̃. Hi pot̓ dar̓ & uend̓ t̃r̓. ſ& sac̃ 7 ſoc̃ 7 c̃om̃ remañ Sc̃o. Sẽp uał iiii. liḃ. Ecła de xxx ac̃ liḃe tr̃æ. ħt in long̃. viii. q̃r. 7. vi. in laṫ. & ingeł xiii. d̓. 7 oboł.

Domeſday Book, Fol. 358. a.

the country to be thus circumſtanced, is, I believe, very unuſual [1]. Upon the bounds to S. W. grew ſome years ago a majeſtic tree, called the *Goſpel Oak:* it ſtood on an eminence, and commanded an extenſive proſpect. Under the ſhade of this the clergyman and his pariſhioners uſed to ſtop in their annual perambulations, and, ſurveying a conſiderable extent of a fruitful and well-cultivated country, repeat ſome prayers proper for the occaſion.

Domeſday book ſays this pariſh contains 13 carucates, or about 1300 acres; and is 8 furlongs long and 6 broad. In both theſe particulars it is much beneath the truth: it contains about 2000 acres; and if we double the length and breadth, we ſhall approach nearer its real dimenſions.

The ſurface of the ground is diverſified with thoſe gentle inequalities ſo pleaſing to the eye, and in this country ſo favourable to agriculture. The ſoil is a light-coloured ſtrong loam, by Nature fertile in paſtures and timber; and by cultivation, producing plentifully every vegetable for the uſe and pleaſure of man which the climate will permit. The oak, aſh, and maple, are the predominant timber-trees; and theſe are probably the only original natives. The lime, ſycomore, poplar, broad and narrow-leaved elm, beach, walnut-tree, Scotch and ſpruce fir, oriental and occidental plane-trees (of which only the poplar, beach, Scotch fir and elms [2] are indigenous of Great Britain), thrive as well as if they were the natural produce of the place. The plane-trees deſerve ſome notice, eſpecially the firſt ſort, which is a native of the Levant, was cultivated near ancient Rome with an exceſs of fondneſs, and introduced into England

[1] There was a chapel on a bridge in Droitwich, Worceſterſhire, through which the high turnpike-road paſſed, till within a very few years; and the congregation ſitting on one ſide of the king's way, heard the preacher from his pulpit on the other. The congregation obtained leave to take the chapel down about 1763, on condition of building another in a better ſituation; but this, like other public works, was ſo badly executed of brick, that it is almoſt uſeleſs already. Naſh's Worc. I. 329.

[2] It has been doubted whether the narrow-leaved elm be a native of England. See Mr. Barrington in Phil. Tranſ. 1769, vol. LIX. art. 5.

by lord Bacon, who died in 1627. There are three of them on rather a dry ſpot a little to ſouth of *the Place*: the largeſt is 9 feet 10 inches in circumference at 3 feet above the ground; the others are not much ſmaller: all of them at the height of about 8 feet divide into branches, which ſpread every way near 20 feet from the trunk. The original ones at Gorhambury are now no more: theſe are probably not much their juniors, nor exceeded by many in England. One of the latter ſort, not far from the others, and alſo on an elevated ſpot, has ſhot up to the height of about 60 feet, with a ſtrait round ſtem that meaſures $6\frac{3}{4}$ feet in circumference at 3 feet above the ground. It is a brittle tree, its branches being frequently ſhattered by the wind. This, ſays Mr. Evelyn, who calls it the Weſt-Indian plane, and who wrote his diſcourſe of foreſt-trees in 1662, is not altogether ſo rare as the other: yet Johnſon, who republiſhed Gerarde's Herbal in 1636, mentions only the firſt ſort; of which one or two young ones were then growing with Mr. Tradeſcant. Some wild cherry-trees *(Prunus Avium)* have alſo thriven in a hedge-row near *the Place* to a conſiderable ſize: one about 40 feet high meaſures 5 feet in circumference at 3 feet above the ground. Some apple orchards thrive well; and cyder is ſometimes made, but not excellent. But even the beſt liquor of that kind would be very ill reliſhed by the common people in this barley-bearing county.

To theſe more majeſtic productions of vegetation is ſubjoined a liſt of thoſe of more humble growth. Some of them are medicinal; ſome rare; and few of them perhaps ſo common as to be found in all parts of the kingdom. Whatever they be, they form part of that gay robe with which the earth is inveſted: and though we may not be able to diſcover all their uſes, at leaſt they are too beautiful and various to be trampled on unheeded.

Great wild Valerian (*Valeriana off.*) in moiſt ſhady places.
Wild Teaſel (*Dipſacus Fullonum ſylv.*) } in hedges.
Small wild Teaſel (*Dipſacus piloſus*) }

Little Field Madder (*Sherardia arv.*) in corn.
Woodroof (*Aſperula odorata*) in ſhady places.
Gromwell (*Lithoſpermum off.*) by the road-ſides.
Moneywort (*Lyſimachia nummularia*) in moiſt places.
Sage-leaved black Mullen (*Verbaſcum nigrum*) by the road-ſides.
The greater Periwincle (*Vinca major*) in hedges.
Deadly Nightſhade (*Atropa Belladonna*) in hedges.
Great Throatwort (*Campanula Trachelium*) in hedges.
Autumnal Gentian (*Gentiana Amarella*) in paſtures.
Sanicle (*Sanicula Europæa*) in woods.
Thorough-wax (*Bupleurum rotundifolium*) in corn.
Wild Angelica (*Angelica ſylveſtris*) in woods.
Baſtard Stone-Parſley (*Siſon Amomum*) in hedges.
Earth Nut (*Bunium Bulbocaſtanum*) in paſtures.
Water Hemlock (*Phellandrium aquaticum*).
Great Burnet Saxifrage (*Pimpinella major*) in woods.
Purging Flax (*Linum Catharticum*) in paſtures.
Mouſetail (*Myoſurus minimus*) in paſtures.
Chequered Daffodil, or Fritillary (*Fritillaria Meleagris*) in meadows.
Meadow Saffron (*Colchicum autumnale*) in meadows.
Yellow Centaury (*Chlora pufoliata*) in paſtures.
White Sengreen (*Saxifraga granulata*) in paſtures.
Night-flowering Catch-fly (*Silene noctiflora*) in corn.
Orpine, or Live-long (*Sedum Telephium*) in paſtures.
Wood Sorrel (*Oxalis acetoſella*).
Agrimony (*Agrimonia Eupatorium*) in hedges.
Wild Larkſpur (*Delphinium Conſolida*) in corn.
Common Columbines (*Aquilegia vulg.*) in hedges.
Great Baſtard Hellebore (*Helleborus fœtidus*) in woods.
Creſted Cow-wheat (*Melampyrum criſtatum*) in woods and paſtures.
Wild Succory (*Cichorium Intybus*) by the road-ſides.
Dwarf Carline Thiſtle (*Carduus acaulos*) in paſtures.
Ploughman's Spikenard (*Coniza ſquarroſa*) in hedges.
Panſies, or Heart's-eaſe (*Viola Tricolor*) in corn.
Green Man-orchis (*Ophrys Anthropophora*) on dry graſſy banks.
Bee Orchis (*Ophrys apifera*) in paſtures.
Burnet (*Poterium ſanguiſorba*) in paſtures.
Croſwort, or Mugweed (*Valantia cruciata*) in hedges.
Rough Horſe-tail, or Shave-graſs (*Equiſetum hyemale*) in woods.
Adder's Tongue (*Ophioglooſſum vulgatum*) in paſtures.
Hart's Tongue (*Aſplenium Scolopendrium*) in ſhady hedges.

White

White Maiden-hair (*Aſplenium Ruta muraria*) on the church, and old walls about *the Place*.
Male and female Polypody (*Polypodium Mas et Fem.*) in ſhady hedges.
Morel (*Phallus eſculentus*) in ſhady places.
Crimſon Cup Peziza (*Peziza coccinea*) on half-rotten ſticks in ſhady hedges.

Beneath the upper coat of black vegetable mould, produced by cultivation, and the ſucceſſive decay of vegetables, appears the natural ſoil, a light-coloured loam, which the natives call a clay [1]. Of this are made threſhing-floors, now not much uſed for wheat; as alſo a good mortar, or daubing, for the walls of houſes; ſo that if bricks were made here, as they uſed to be, there would be few ſpots that produce more materials towards building a comfortable cottage for a poor man. At about 10 feet deep the loam becomes of a very deep blue colour, and ſo continues for about 30 feet, beyond which I believe the pick-ax has not reached; for there are no wells in the higher ſpots of the village. In both theſe ſtrata are found ſmall ſnake-ſtones (*Helmintholithus Ammonites*), crow-ſtones (*Helmintholithus Gryphites*), and ſmall irregular fragments of chalk almoſt as hard as lime-ſtone. Of gravel, there is but little; and that fine, and greaſy, good neither for the roads, nor garden walks.

Some pretty rivulets wind through the meadows; and ſprings riſe indiſcriminately in the higheſt and loweſt grounds. *The Place*, that ſtands high, is ſupplied by a ſpring that riſes ſtill higher at ſome diſtance from it: and in a low part of the lane that leads from *the Green* towards Whepſted, is another that riſes to a level with the road: it had formerly a margin of free-ſtone, part of which ſtill remains inſcribed;

[1] It is certainly, properly ſpeaking, not a clay, being thickly interſperſed with little nodules of chalk, and conſequently effervefcing with acids.

Jacob's

Jacob's well,
Empty the ſea,
And empty me.

Its boaſt is not a vain one; for it was never exhauſted during the late ſucceſſion of remarkably dry ſummers. Near a farm-houſe at *Finford End*, which ſtands in a valley, nearly on a level with the laſt, when a well was dug in 1780, water was not found till the depth of 36 feet. At ſuch very unequal depths are theſe little ſubterraneous currents diſperſed.

The Land Rail, that ſcarce, and delicate bird, is found here in autumn.

The air, it ſhould ſeem, is ſalubrious, there being no marſhes nor ſtagnating waters to load it with noxious vapours. Nor are the inhabitants ſubject to any particular maladies. They are remarkably free from coughs: and while the places of worſhip in the metropolis reſound with the labouring lungs of the audiences, in this church

No coughing drowns the parſon's ſaw.

Why they are free from this diſorder, no better reaſon can perhaps be given, than that they take no pains to guard againſt it. Even in winter, one of the church-doors often ſtands open during the whole ſervice, no one thinking it worth while to riſe and ſhut it. Yet for ſome reaſon or other this place is not ſo favourable to human life as ſome others, about 1 in 47 dying annually for theſe laſt 14 years. But it is to adults that it ſeems leſs friendly; for to infant life it is very propitious. In theſe laſt 14 years, 188 children have been chriſtened here; during which time only 33 have died under two years of age, which is about 1 in 6. The moſt prolific year in that period was 1775, which

which produced 22 children; not one of which died under two years of age. In great cities, I believe about one third that are born are ſwept away under that age. The moſt fatal period here ſeems the firſt year.

CHAP. II.

THE CHURCH,

AND RELIGIOUS CUSTOMS AND CEREMONIES.

THE church is a rectory endowed with the great and ſmall tithes, ſubject only to one modus, which will be mentioned hereafter. Its annual outgoings are;

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Tenths (with acquittance 6*d.*) - -	1	4	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Procurations due to the archdeacon of Sudbury at Eaſter, - - -	0	8	$7\frac{1}{2}$
One ſynodal due to the biſhop of Norwich at the ſame time (with acquittance 4*d.*) -	0	1	4
	1	14	2
Procurations due to the biſhop on his viſitation (with acquittance 4*d.*) - -	0	3	$3\frac{1}{4}$
			lt

It would be impoſſible, and perhaps tedious, to give a minute and continued eccleſiaſtical hiſtory of a private church. All that is here attempted, is, to arrange in chronological order ſuch notices on the ſubject as the author has been able to collect.

We learn from Domeſday Book (which was compiled between the years 1081 and 1086) that here was a church at that time: a benefit which, from the ſilence of that record in this particular, it is probable ſeveral villages did not then enjoy. And that this village enjoyed it, might perhaps be owing to the neighbouring monaſtery of St. Edmund, which was now grown to great power and wealth; for all theſe religious foundations diffuſed, as far as their influence reached, every kind of civilization. Its poſſeſſion in land was then 30 acres, to which, it is remarkable, ſcarcely any addition has ſince been made. It has been uninterruptedly appendant to the principal manor from the earlieſt times of which we have any record to the preſent: for in 1272 the abbot of Bury St. Edmund's, in right of his wardſhip of Euſtace Fitz-Thomas, the principal lord of the village, let the manor, and advowſon, to William de Clifford, the king's eſcheator, during the minority, in which time the church happened to become vacant, and Clifford preſented to it.

The church, as to its preſent ſtructure, is of no antiquity; nor are there any documents of its ancient ſtate: the deſcription of it therefore ſhall be poſtponed to the end of this diviſion of the work.

In 1255, when Walter biſhop of Norwich drew up, by command of the pope, the firſt account of the value of all the church preferments in England (called from him the Norwich taxation) Hawſted was thus rated.

Snaylwell [1] xxij mrc.—— Hauſtede—xx mrc [1].

[1] What Snaylwell means is uncertain; it occurs regularly through the archdeaconries of Sudbury and Suffolk, and ſeems to imply a different taxation: it was followed twice afterwards. Harl. MSS.

In

In 1281 Cecilia, the widow of William Talmache, who had been of conſequence enough to give name to a manor here, died, and left her ſon William, and Gilbert de Melton, chaplain [1], her executors; the latter with a legacy of Liij *s.* iiij *d.* In theſe early times, and indeed much later, eccleſiaſtics had great power over mankind: for, excluſive of that ſuperiority, which the lettered will always have over the unlettered, their religious character, as well as the laws in their favour, gave them an opportunity of acquiring a ſtrong influence over the human mind. They could not, however, be executors of teſtaments without the licence of the ordinary; ſo that in the preſent inſtance a permiſſion of that ſort muſt have been procured. The will itſelf of Cecilia is not extant: but ſome particulars of it, as well as ſome religious cuſtoms of the time, may be collected from the chaplain's account, who appears to have been the acting executor, and the ſtate of whoſe receipts and expences, moſt fairly written, is in my poſſeſſion. The following items are taken in the order they occur.

The offerings and dinner of a carter, and two days, on Eaſter-day, iiij *d.* that is, an *ob.* each for their offerings, and j *d.* each for their repaſt. The offerings made by maſters for their ſervants frequently occur; ſo that it ſhould ſeem to have been a cuſtom. Of the *daye*, who was an inferior ſervant, ſomething will be ſaid hereafter. The allowance for a repaſt was probably becauſe they were not domeſtics, and ſo did not partake of the feſtivity of the ſeaſon at the houſe.

Wax, that is, wax-candles, bought for the executors and their ſervants againſt the feaſt of the purification of the Lady Mary, vij *d.* This feſtival was on the 2d of February, and celebrated with abundance of candles, both in churches and proceſſions, in memory, as is ſuppoſed, of our Saviour's being on that day declared, by old Simeon, to be "a Light to lighten the Gentiles." On

[1] A chaplain (*capellanus*) was the aſſiſtant, or curate, to the rector.

this day were conſecrated all the tapers and candles which were to be uſed in the church during the year. Hence it was alſo called Candle-mas-day; a name ſtill familiar to us.

To the ſacriſt of St. Mary's church at Bury, to pray for the lady's ſoul, ij*d.* One maſs celebrated for the ſoul of the lady, and a ringing for her ſoul at Hawſted, iij*d.* The ſame at Bury, iiij*d.* The ringing of bells was no inconſiderable part of the ceremony at ancient funerals, and is ſtill continued among us. The deſign of it was, that the living might be put in mind to pray for the ſoul of the departed. Old wills abound with legacies for theſe ringings.

A pair of ſhoes to a prieſt for aſſiſting Gilbert the chaplain in celebrating maſs for the lady's ſoul, ij*d.* A pair of ſhoes, as well as of gloves, ſeems to have been a common preſent of old. In one of archbiſhop Mepham's conſtitutions in 1328, where mention is made of thoſe who obſtructed the payment of tithes, it is ſaid, "others conſume and carry away, or cauſe damage to be done to ſuch tithes, unleſs gloves or ſhoes be firſt given or promiſed them [1]."

Our anceſtors, when they ordered religious ſervices to be performed for their ſouls, not only left money, but frequently alſo victuals and drink, to the performers. In a will dated 1506 is this: "Item, I will myn executors, as ſone as it may come to ther knowledg that I am dede, that they make a *drynkyng* for my ſoule to the value of vj*s.* viij*d.* in the church of Sporle [2]." In 1526, v*s.* were left for *bread and hale* to be ſpent in the porch (that is, chapel) of St. John, after the Dirige [3]. And in 1531, land was tied by will for brewing 6 buſhels of *malt*, baking 3 buſhels of *wheat*, and buying ij*s.* worth of *cheeſe*, annually on the Monday in Eaſter week, for the relief and comfort of the

[1] Johnſon's Eccl. Laws, 1328, 7.
[2] Hiſt. Norf. vol. III. p. 443.
[3] Hiſt. Weſtm. and Cumb. vol. I. p. 613.

pa-

pariſhioners of Garbleſham, "there being a dirige," ſays the teſtator, "on the ſaid Monday, to pray for my ſoule [1]." Theſe repaſts at funerals, and at other memorials for the dead, were charitably deſigned, as is expreſſed in the laſt extract, for the relief and comfort of the poor, who were doubtleſs expected to aſſiſt with their prayers: it is probable, however, that they often ended, as many feſtivities do, in a manner very little akin to the piety with which they began. The cuſtom, however, will explain the reaſon of the various articles of food that occur among the following items, ranged under the title of, "Monies paid to divers perſons for divers things bought for the funeral of the lady Cecilia."

To Henry Belcher, of Bury St. Edmund's, for fiſh and herrings, ix*s.* To Allan Fouks for pikes [2] and eels *(piks et anguillis)* xxvj*s.* For cups and diſhes, &c. xiv*s.* vij*d. ob.* To Thomas Fitz-Thomas, of Heyham, for rabbits, xij*s.* To Ralph le Smeremonger for meat *(carne)* xx*s.* To Adam le Seper Cook for poultry *(volatilibus)* iij*s.* in part. To bailiff Alexander de Walſham for xvj geeſe, iiij*s.* viij*d.* To John Stowe for wine, xxxiij*s.* vj*d.* To a baker of Bury St. Edmund's for waſtle bread to make morterels [3] *(pro gaſtellis emptis die ſepulture domine pro morterellis inde faciendis)* iij*d.*

The bakers at Bury had 2 quarters and 2 buſhels of wheat delivered them to make bread for the poor there.

[1] Hiſt. Norf. vol. I. p. 183.

[2] This is an inſtance of this fiſh being in England long before the reign of Henry VIII. when it is ſaid to have been firſt introduced. The author alſo of Fleta, who wrote in this reign, mentions it; and becauſe the paſſage is curious, I will tranſcribe it: "Piſcarias ſuas quiſque diſcretus Breſmiis et Perchiis faciet inſtaurari; ſed non de *lupis aquaticis*, Tenchiis vel Anguillis, qui effuſionem Piſcium nituntur devorare." L. ii. c. 73.

[3] A morterel was made of waſtel bread (which was one of the better ſorts) and milk. It was one of the meſſes for the poor people of St. Croſs's Hoſpital near Wincheſter. Lowth's Life of Wykeham, p. 68.

To Thomas Battesford for cloth for black coats, xxx*s.* in part. To Thomas Fuller for white cloth for the poor, xv*s.* in part. To John Camp, of Bury St. Edmund's, furrier, for furs for the black coats, viij*s.* xj*d.* To John de Northfolck for mending the cloaths of the poor people, iiij*s.* To Margery Ely for beer [1] for the burial, xix*s.* xj*d.*

The cloathing of the poor was a judicious act of charity, as it could not well be abuſed. We ſhould now, indeed, think that a black coat beſtowed on a poor perſon wanted not the addition of fur: ſuch however was the faſhion of the time; and a ſumptuary law of 37 Edw. III. allows handicraft and yeomen to wear no manner of furre nor of bugg, but onely lambe, coney, catte, and foxe.

If this comfortable proviſion was made for the bodies of the poor, the following charges ſhew that no ſmall coſt was beſtowed on the lady's own perſon. To the chandler *(candelario)* of Bury St. Edmund's in part, ix*s.* ij*d.* To John Sencle of the ſame, for wax and divers ſpices, iiij*l.* iiij*s.* ij*d.* To Alexander Weſtlee of the ſame, for fine linen and ſilk, and other neceſſaries for attiring the lady's body *(pro ſindone et ſerico et aliis neceſſariis pro corpore domine attiliando* [2]*)* xxxij*s.*

The *chandler* was the perſon who made and applied the cere-cloth. Elizabeth Tudor, ſecond daughter of Henry VII. was cered by the *wax-chandler* [3]. And in a MS. ceremonial of the funeral of queen Mary, daughter of Hen. VIII. in the College of Arms, we are told that the *officers of the chaundry*, and the *clerks of the ſpicery*, came and *cered* the queen with linen cloth,

[1] It is well known that the art of brewing was formerly exerciſed by women; as it is to this day in Wales. See Mr. Barrington on the more ancient Statutes, p. 54.

[2] Du Cange has atti*l*ium and attili*a*mentum for the attelage, equipage, or harnois of horſes, and other beaſts of draught, and of ſhips. The verb does not occur. I know not how to tranſlate it better.

[3] Dart's Weſtm. Abb. vol. II. p. 28.

wax, and with a number of ſpices very coſtly [1]. Theſe quotations ſufficiently illuſtrate the meaning and deſign of the laſt three articles. The ſilk was probably deſigned as an envelope for the corpſe after it was embalmed.

This embalming, when conſidered as performed for a private perſon, is a ſtriking inſtance of the coſtly extravagance of funerals at this time. The bills relative to it (and one of them not fully paid) amount to vj*l.* v*s.* iiij*d.* Now this year, which was not a cheap one, the higheſt price of wheat was iiij*s.* viij*d.* a quarter. Rating it therefore at the average price of iiij*s.* vj*d.* this embalming coſt as much money as would purchaſe about xxviij quarters of wheat, which at this time are worth about lx*l.*

The ſtipend to Sir [2] Gilbert de Melton, chaplain, for celebrating maſſes for the lady's ſoul, from Eaſter to Michaelmas, xxxiij*s.* iiij*d.* This would purchaſe juſt 200 maſſes, at ij*d.* each. A maſs and a ringing was iij*d.* as we have ſeen before.

The diſtreſſes in which Edward III. ſoon involved himſelf by his foreign wars, bring us acquainted with the value of this rectory at that time. In the parliament which met in March 1340, the prelates, earls, barons, and knights of ſhires, granted the king for two years the ninth ſheaf, fleece, and lamb. The contribution which this village was to make, is thus recorded in the Rot. None Garbarum, &c. taken 14 and 15 Edw. III. at Henhow, near Bury, before the abbot of Leyſton, Nic. de Laſte, Roger de Tode, Phil. de Riſby, Thomas de Aſshe, John Deneyt, and others, jurors.

[1] Archæolog. vol. III. p. 401.

[2] This is the only time he has the honourable diſtinction of *Sir* prefixed to his name. It was a title of reſpect given formerly to ſeveral perſons beſides knights: as Sire Clerke, Sir Monk, Sire Man of Laws, &c. in Chaucer; and ſo frequently beſtowed on prieſts, that it has crept even into acts of parliament. Tyrwhitt's Gloſſary to Chaucer.

They

They ſay that the church of Hauſtede is worth xiiij*l.* xij*s.* iij*d.* They ſay that the value cannot be extended this year: and they ſay that the ninth part of the ſheaves, fleeces, and lambs, is worth this year cxiij*s.* iij*d.* and no more, becauſe the rector of the church holds divers poſſeſſions *(tenementa)*, conſiſting of lands, meadows, paſtures, rents, with the tithe of hay, and other ſmall tithes, the great tithes and offerings, which are worth yearly ix*l.* as is repreſented by ſix men of the ſaid village, on their oaths, viz. Robert Aldred, Nich. de Areford, Adam de Wrighet, Walt. Coo, Hugh Raiſon, and John Lambard.

In 1358, the cuſtomary tenents paid their lord at Chriſtmas a ſmall rent, called offering-ſilver. Eleven of them paid in all xviij*d.*

In 1386, the Chriſtmas-offerings, made by the maſter for his domeſtics, were much increaſed: for then they were xiiij*d.* for 7 ſervants. And the candles bought for them againſt the purification of the Lady Mary coſt v*d.*

In 1387-9-90, the ſame ſum was paid, and called *clothing-ſilver*. I know not the deſign of this payment.

In a deed of 1399, mention is made of a croſs in Pinford Street.

In 1448, one of the outgoings of the manor was, pro *Rome-ſcot*, ij*s.*

From the middle of this century are preſerved ſeveral wills [1] made by the inhabitants of this village, and which exhibit to us ſeveral religious cuſtoms and modes of thinking that prevailed in former times. From their general tendency, they were evidently the manufacture of eccleſiaſtics; the duties of whoſe office called them to the bed-ſide of the ſick, who frequently (as is

[1] They are lodged in the regiſtrar of the archdeaconry of Sudbury's office at Bury: and I am happy in this opportunity of acknowledging the liberality of Mr. Iſham Dalton, the preſent regiſtrar, in permitting me to make ſuch extracts from them as I thought proper—without a fee.

uſual

uſual at all times) deferred executing this ſolemn act to that ſeaſon, when the mind, intent upon futurity, was little anxious about the diſpoſition of temporal riches, except as the means of purchaſing that happineſs, which it was thought they could procure in another ſtate. Even if the ſick man had wiſhed to decline the interference of a religious, he could ſcarcely have done it; for his phyſician was ordered by an eccleſiaſtical law, firſt effectually to perſuade him to call for the phyſicians of the ſoul, that when his patient had taken ſpiritual cure, he might with better effect proceed to bodily medicines: and laymen were often to be diſſuaded from making their wills without the preſence of a pariſh prieſt, as they deſired their wills to be fulfilled [1]. Nay, it ſhould ſeem as if the religious expected a third (or ſome other part, according to circumſtances) of the moveables of thoſe that died inteſtate, and which they ought to have bequeathed for pious purpoſes [2].

Margery Muryell of Hauſted, widow, made her will Dec. 12, 1451; and her firſt bequeſt was iij*s.* iiij*d.* to the high altar of the pariſh church there for tithes forgotten. She then bequeathed xiij*s.* iiij*d.* to the fabric of the church; xl*s.* to be ſpent on her burial day, in victuals and drink for the poor and her neighbours; v marcs to be reſerved for celebrating her obſequies, the day of her death, for xx years, being iij*s.* iiij*d.* for each anniverſary, to be expended in works of charity for the health of her ſoul, and of thoſe of her parents and benefactors deceaſed; vj*s.* viij*d.* towards the repairs of the common way [3] at Herdwick; and iij*s.* iiij*d.* towards thoſe of the king's common way in Hauſted, oppoſite the tenement of Robert Pyper. To her goddaughter *(filie ſpirituali)* Margery Fuller, vj*s.* viij*d.* all her beds

[1] Johnſon's Eccleſ. Laws, 1229—1236.
[2] Id. 1261. 15.—1268. 23.
[3] Such legacies were very common in former times before any effectual laws were made for the repairs of the high-ways.

and

and cloaths, and ſuch a girdle as ſhe ſhould chooſe. To another god-daughter, a ſheep. After bequeathing 3 more ſheep and xij*d.* each to 3 perſons, and half a marc to a poor woman; ſhe appoints two executors, with a legacy of half a marc to each for their trouble; and directs them, that with the conſent and advice of John Clopton, eſq. they diſpoſe of all the reſidue of her goods and chattels in charitable works, for the welfare of her ſoul, and of thoſe for whom ſhe was bound to pray.

In 1452 Alice, the widow of John Bokenham, late of Hauſtede, gentylman, bequeathed iij*s.* iiij*d.* to the high altar of the church there. Alſo v marcs to a proper chaplain to ſay maſſes in the ſaid church a whole year for her ſoul, and for that of her huſband; and for the ſouls of thoſe for whom ſhe was bound to pray. To Richard Borle, gentylman, a black coat; the ſame to his wife. To John Makeroo, a black coat, and one of kendal. To Iſabel Stanton, her ſerving-maid, a black coat, one of a green colour, and two veils—*flammeola*. The reſidue of all her goods ſhe left to be diſpoſed of by her executors, as they ſhould think proper, for the welfare of her ſoul, of her huſband's, and of thoſe of all her benefactors. Proved at Fornham St. Martin [1], Oct. 2, 1452.

In 1480 John Meryell, junior, of Hauſted, bequeathed his ſoul to God Almighty, and to our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the holy company in heaven, and his body to be buried in the holy ſepulchre, that is in the cherch yerd of Hauſted. He left to the high altar there xij*d.* for tithes forgotten: and to the friars of Babwell to pray for his ſoul a trental of maſſes [2], x*s.* This is in Engliſh.

Babwell

[1] A village two miles from Bury. The wills of this neighbourhood were generally proved in that church, as the abbot of Bury would not ſuffer the archdeacon of Sudbury, or his deputies, to exerciſe any act of authority within the town.

[2] A trental of maſſes was, as its name implies, thirty maſſes, performed either one

Babwell was about one mile out of the north gate of Bury. Some ruins of it ſtill remain; and a houſe built within its precincts retains the name of *the Friary*. Theſe friars were firſt ſettled near the abbey, but diſplaced by the monks, who every where held them in abborrence. They were, however, great favourites with the people in general; for in turning over a multitude of wills, I obſerve they had frequent legacies left them. And in one of the accounts of the bailiff of this manor, in the time of Richard II. there is the payment of a carter for fetching tiles for them from Sudbury, which was 18 miles from their houſe. They aſſiſted the ſick (ſays Sir William Dugdale[1]) in making their teſtaments; which accounts for their appearing ſo often in them.

Robert Parker of Hawſted, in 1492, bequeathed his ſoul to Almighty God, &c. and his body to be buried in the holy ſepulture; and to the high auter in the cherche, in recompence of his dewes too little paid, and for the helthe of his ſoul, ij*s.* vj*d.* To Margaret his wife all his hoſtiliaments[2], utenſelys, and jowellys[3], to his houſe pertaining.

His ſon Henry Parker ſoon afterwards ordered a prieſt to ſing for his ſoul a year after his deceaſe: a quarter in each of the two years next following, and half a year in the third.

In 1493, Roger Drury of Hawſted, Eſq. being in hole mende, and belevyng as God and the church wuld he ſhuld, made his teſtament. Such a profeſſion of orthodoxy was not very common: but ſome of the enemies of Lollardiſm might think it neceſſary, or decent, to profeſs in their wills the ſteadineſs of their faith, eſpecially in this reign, which was particularly unfriend-

one a day for 30 days together, immediately after the burial; or all together on the 30th day. When the teſtator was ſo poor that he could not afford a whole trental, he ſometimes ordered half a one. Thirty ſeems to have been a favourite number in theſe poſthumous ceremonies. The thirtieth day, or month's mind, frequently occurs in antient wills.

[1] Warwickſhire, p. 113.

[2] *Hoſtiliaments*, mean *Stuff of Houſehold*, as it is expreſſed in the wills of Sir Roger and Sir William Drury, that will be recited hereafter.

[3] *Jocalia*; any valuable furniture, or utenſils.

ly to the doctrines of Wickliff. He left c marcs to maintain a ſcholar of divinity at Cambridge for x years, who was to preach once a year at Bury, and once at Hawſted. But if he declined preaching, he was to have but vij marcs yearly. He had a well-furniſhed chapel in his houſe, as will farther appear by his will, which will be given at length.

In 1503 Johanne Cowper, late wife of William Cowper of Hawſted, among other legacies bequeathed to her ſon John one "acre of land errabyll, lying at Wyneſmere Hill, under the "condycion that he fynde a lampe before the roode in the "cherche of Hawſted, with the rent thereof as long as he leve. "—and yff it may be re . . . . red, then I wyll that the foreſeyd "John Cowper fynde it, or ellys it to be fonde as long as the "worlde ſtonde."

Wiſer people than Johanne Cowper could not, at that time, foreſee for how few years their pious legacies would be applied to the purpoſes for which they were left. This piece, 25 Henry VIII. was in her ſon Thomas, who then enfeoffed Robert Drury, Eſq. and ſeveral others in it, without declaring the uſes to which it was to be applied. It was then called *Lamp-lond*, a name it retains to this day, and belongs to the pariſh. The rood before which this lamp was to hang, was the repreſentation of our Saviour on the Croſs, with the Virgin Mary on one ſide, and St. John on the other, placed on the top of that wooden ſcreen of Gothic work which ſtill divides the church and the chancel. This ſcreen, from the uſe above-mentioned, was often called the *Rood-loft*; and from its being latticed, or cancellated, gave name to the chancel.

The revenues left for the ſupport of lamps and candles muſt have been of conſiderable profit to the church. Not only the images of ſaints had lights burning before them, but the graves of thoſe who could afford it were beſet with them, either occaſionally, or conſtantly. The dirty vapours iſſuing from theſe lights begrimed the very objects they were deſigned to embelliſh; —*fœda nigro ſimulachra fumo*. Whoever has been in Roman

Catholic countries muſt have obſerved this effect, particularly in the ſmall chapels: nor are the fumes produced by the flames of ſo many unctuous bodies either agreeable or wholeſome: though this is a little remedied by the incenſe-pots that are toſſed about, during ſome parts of divine ſervice.

In 1506 William Wyffin the older willed, that an honeſt preſt ſhould ſynge for his ſowle, and all his good frends ſowles in the chirche of Halſtede, be an hole yere, takyng for hys ſtypend as his executors and he ſhould agree. Item, he beqwethed to the fryers of Babwell to pray for his ſowle, iij*s*. iiij*d*.

William Clark of Hawſted in 1512.—Item, I will that they doo for me and my friends xx*s*. at my buriall daie and yeerdaie.

Robert Legat, who died in 1526, is the only teſtator who bequeathed nothing to pious uſes, though he left his two daughters xx*s*. each. And this is the more remarkable, as the Reformation was but now beginning to dawn. Soon after, indeed, religion was ſo unſettled, that teſtators were often afraid of leaving any pious legacy; and when they did, the more cautious ones frequently ſubjoined the condition, "if the laws would let "it ſtand good."

In 1528, Robert Wefyn of Halſted.—The reſidue of my goods not wylled, I wyll that my wyffe have them to bryng me honeſtly to the erthe, and in dedes of charite.

The ſame year William Wyffin.—Item, I will that the xxvj*s*. viij*d*. that my ſone Robert ows unto me, I wyll that a preſt ſhall have it for to ſynge a quarter for me and hym in the chyrche of Halſted.

In 1533 Alen Legett, who ſeems to have had conſiderable property here, among other things a houſe called *Morelles*, left iij*s*. iiij*d*. to the high altar, and legacies to his children; and if they ſhould die without lawful iſſue, "than I woll that yt be "towlde (tolled, or rung) and don for me and my wiffe, and all

" Chriſten ſowles in dedys of charyte, and to the ſcherche, and " of heyweys, and to pore peple." He bequeaths alſo to the reparation of the church xl*s*. " and the ſeyd Alen Legett hath gevine up all .... and tytyl ..... in the *Churche-houſſe* of Hawſtede, otherwiſſe callid the *Gylde Hall*, in the hands of John Macrowe and Thomas Wyffine, to the uſe of the towne." William Eglyn, the parſon, was one of the witneſſes; the canon law requiring, that the pariſh prieſt, or the proper curate, if it conveniently might be, ſhould be one of the witneſſes to a will.

The *church-houſe* (as it is ſtill called) or Guild-hall, is cloſe to the church-yard, and continues the property of the pariſh, being within a few years converted to a work-houſe.

A guild-hall (a name ſtill familiar to us) was a room where a ſociety, or brotherhood, met. Theſe ſocieties were formed for the advancement of charity, religion, or trade, and called gilds, or guilds, from a Saxon word, ſignifying money, becauſe every member contributed ſome money towards the ſupport of the brotherhood to which he belonged.

The little *Parochial Guilds* were ſometimes ſo poor, that they could not afford to have a room of their own, but met at the members' houſes. In general, however, they were in a better condition, and poſſeſſed or hired a houſe near the church, which was called the Guild-hall, or Church-houſe. This ſituation was convenient for them, as their buſineſs was to pray as well as eat. They conſiſted of an alderman, brethren and ſiſters: the parſon of the pariſh, and the principal perſons of the neighbourhood, were generally members. They had lands, received legacies, &c: they frequently met; but their grand aſſembly was on the day of their patron ſaint, when they went to church, and offered up their prayers at his altar for all the members of the ſociety, both living and dead. From this ſaint they took their diſtinction,

as

as St. Thomas's guild, St. John's guild, &c. They beſtowed annual ſalaries upon the poor, received travelling ſtrangers, and did other acts of charity, as far as their revenues allowed. Their meetings were crowned by a dinner, and ended frequently in a manner not very conſiſtent with their beginning.

Of theſe guilds Mr. Blomefield in particular, in his Hiſtory of Norfolk, has preſerved many records, which ſhew the deſign of their inſtitution, and exhibit a lively picture of ancient manners. Of that in queſtion I find no memorial, except on a periſhing fragment of paper in the church cheſt, dated 15 Apr. 1637.

Certayne goods in the Gilde Hale.

Imprimis, 6 plaunkes for 3 tables, with treſſels that they ly on, and 2 formes.
Item, 2 large ſpits.

Theſe were doubtleſs the wreck of the former furniture, and were uſed, as tradition reports, beſides at the meetings of the brotherhood, at the celebration of the nuptials of the poor people, who ſometimes here held their wedding feaſt, which was occaſionally honoured by the preſence of the principal perſons of the village, who, from a gallery at the end of the large room, took a view of the ruſtic merriment on the unpaved floor below.

From theſe ancient guilds are derived our *modern clubs*, which, in ſome of the diſtant parts of the kingdom, where manners are ſlow in changing, ſtill retain very ſtrong marks of their origin. Of this I have a curious inſtance now before me in the "Rules "and orders agreed on by the Good-Intent Society, meeting at the "houſe of Richard Treeve, inn-keeper, in Sennen [1] Church

[1] Sennen is that extremity of Cornwall, which is commonly called *the Land's End.*

"Town,

" Town, in the county of Cornwall, begun the 2d day of May " 1778." From a copy of theſe, with which the landlord himſelf preſented me in 1779, I ſhall ſelect a few particulars, which have ſuch an air of ancient piety and rude ſimplicity, that they might well paſs for the ordinances of a guild 3 or 4 centuries ago.

The grand object of the ſociety is by a monthly contribution of 1ſ. by every member, to provide for ſuch of the body as ſhall be ſick or infirm.

" If any member ſhall be afflicted with the *venereal diſeaſe* or " *itch*, or ſhall receive any hurt by attending *ſmugglers*, *officers*, " *bailiffs*, or through *drunkenneſs*, *quarrelling*, or any other thing " of his own ſeeking, he ſhall receive no benefit for ſuch mis- " fortune from the club.

" Every member is to attend the *funeral* (the expence of which " is not to exceed 3 pounds) of a deceaſed member; and is to " meet an hour before the time appointed for the funeral, to *at-* " *tend the corpſe to church and interment*, then *return to the club-* " *room, and ſpend two-pence each* member, then depart the room " on forfeiture of three-pence.

" No bailiff, bailiff's follower, ſoldier, major's ſerjeant, or ap- " paritor of the ſpiritual court, ſhall be admitted a member.

" If any member appear in the club-room *diſguiſed in liquor* " he ſhall forfeit ſix-pence.

" If on any extraordinary occaſion the ſtewards ſhall ſummon " all the ſociety together, each member ſhall then, and at all " other times, *expend for his club two-pence*.

" If any member *ſhall profanely curſe or ſwear*, he ſhall for- " feit ſix-pence for each offence therein. If any member ſhall " *brawl*, ſing ſongs, or refuſe to keep ſilence at the ſteward's " command, he ſhall forfeit four-pence. If any member ſhall " *give ſcurrilous and abuſive language* to any other member, he " ſhall

" ſhall forfeit ſix-pence. If any member ſhall *ſtrike* another " member in the club-room in club hours, he ſhall forfeit five " ſhillings, or be excluded. If any member ſhall be *guilty of* " *theft*, he ſhall be immediately excluded: or if any member " ſhall live *a ſcandalous and baſe manner of life*, he ſhall be " excluded.

" The ſociety ſhall have *an annual feaſt* on 25 June (except " it happens on a Sunday, and then on the day following) at the " houſe of the ſaid John Treeve, where every member ſhall " meet at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, and then *proceed in an or-* " *derly manner to the pariſh church of Sennen to hear a ſermon*, " preached by the miniſter, who ſhall be allowed half a guinea " for the ſame; then return in the ſame manner to the club- " houſe, where a dinner is to be provided at one ſhilling a head: " the expence of the whole day, including dinner, is not to ex- " ceed one ſhilling and ſix-pence.

" *No woman to be admitted a member* of the ſociety, *nor ſhall* " *come into* the room in club-hours, the miſtreſs or the maid of " the houſe excepted, or to pay for an abſent member, and to " depart in a quarter of an hour: and *if they abuſe any member*, " the perſon who was the cauſe of their coming ſhall forfeit " three-pence."

It would be curious to contraſt with the above ſome extracts from the code of laws, by which ſome of the clubs in the neighbourhood of St. James's are regulated.

In 1536, Henry VIII. cauſed a valuation of all eccleſiaſtical preferments in England to be made. This rectory was then rated at xj*l.* xvj*s.* x*d. ob.* its preſent valuation in the king's books. About the ſame time a compoſition probably took place between the patron and the rector for the tithes of the park, which was encloſed in this reign. In the reign of Elizabeth, the payment was a buck and doe, in lieu of tithes for the demeſne lands. Af-

terwards vij*l.* a year, under the name of a modus. Since the park has been converted into a farm, ſo much of it has been broken up, that vij*l.* a year becomes nearly an adequate compoſition for the tithes of the remaining paſtures, for which only, and not for the demeſne lands in general, the modus has, for this laſt century, been underſtood to be paid. To anſwer a private purpoſe, the mention of this modus was omitted in the terrier made about 60 years ago, and preſerved in the church cheſt. It was however acknowledged by my predeceſſor; and will, I truſt, be never thought an object worth diſputing.

Alice Semar, widow, of the town of Hawſted, in 1552, bequeathed to her ſiſter Anas, xl*s.* of lawful money of England, and her beſt gown and beſt kirtle[1]. To Cecily, the ſaid ſiſter's daughter, a red petticoat. To Hawſted church, to the building of the roof, x*s.* To eleven poor houſeholders in Hawſted, which ſhe named to the rector thereof, xi*s.* To John Baker's daughter, god-child to her huſband, xij*d.* Alſo to *Sir William Sebotſon, parſon of Hawſted, her curat*, xx*d.* Witneſſes, William Sebotſon, and John Macrow, of Hawſted.

Proved in the church of Fornham St. Martin before Thomas Symonds, clerk, commiſſary and official within the archdeaconry of Sudbury, 17 Oct. 1552.

Roſe Sparke, of the townſhip of Haulſted, widow, in 1553 directed her executors to beſtow at her xxx^tie^ day[2] xx*s.* with maſs and dirige: and that poor people ſhould have other xx*s.* among them ſhortly after her xxx^tie^ day. She bequeathed to Roſe Sparke, her ſon Rauf's daughter, a bullock, a braſs pot, and

[1] The kirtle was the garment under the mantle. The latter was a looſe cloak faſtened at the neck or breaſt. Even our beſt lexicographer has called them both upper garments. The difference is well aſcertained by Sandford, in his Geneal. Hiſt. p. 322.

[2] Called, *month's day*, in the will of Margaret counteſs of Richmond. Elſewhere, *month's mind*.

her

her ſecond gown. To Roger Cowper, her godſon, ij*s*. To Robert Sparke, her ſon, her beſt feather-bed, with all thereto belonging. To young John Sparke, her grandſon, her ſecond beſt feather-bed, with all thereto belonging. To Audrey, Agnes, and Robert Sparke, her grand-children, a cow amongſt them. To her ſon John her *buffed ſtool*[1]. To Rauf her ſon's wife, her beſt kirtle. To her ſiſter Anne, her round gown. To John Sparke's wife, her beſt hook[2]. To a grand-daughter, her ſecond hook. She made her ſon Robert executor, and Thomas Cowper to be to hym a guide and a helper, and to ſee her will fulfilled. Witneſs, William Sebotſon, her curate, Rauf Sparke, Edmund Randall.

Gyles Wyffin of Hawſted, huſbandman, being of whole mynde and perfect remembrance, for which he thanked Almighty God, made his laſt will in 1554, and directed the charges of his funeral to be done honeſtly by the direction of his executors. He bequeathed to the high altar, for his tithes forgotten and negligently paid, iij*s*. iiij*d*. After leaving his principal property to his wife and children, he adds: Item, I give to Alice Stuarde, my god-daughter, to the preferment of her marriage, vj*s*. viij*d*. And to Elen Stuarde, her ſiſter, a yearling calfe for a remembrance. The reſidue of my goods, cattels, with all my ſtuff of houſeholde and utenſells, I give wholly to Elyn my wife, to bring me honeſtly to the yerthe, and paying my detts. And I will alſo, and charge my ſaid wife, that ſhe kepe, or cauſe to be kept, a yearly obyt for my ſowle, by the ſpace of three years next after my deceaſe, expending yearly for the ſame v*s*. And

[1] A buffed ſtool is an oval wooden ſtool without a back. A hole is generally cut in the ſeat for the convenience of taking it up. Common in country-houſes. Uſed alſo to ſet a child's coffin upon in church.

[2] The hook, worn at the bottom of the ſtays, is ſtill in uſe, to regulate the ſitting of the apron.

I make and ordayne executors the ſame Elyn my wife, and Marten Gyllye; and Edmund my ſon to be ſupraviſor; and I give to every of them for their labour and paynes iij*s.* iiij*d.* Theſe being wytneſs, Sir William Eglyn, clerke, William Adams, Henry Wyxe, Thomas Rutlecke, and Edmund Matyward, with other. And in further wytneſs hereunto I have put my ſeale.

Thomas Green of Hawſted, huſbandman, in April 1555, bequeathed his ſoul to Almighty God, and all the company in heaven, without one religious legacy.

John Macrow, of the townſhip of Hawſted, huſbandman, in Auguſt 1557, bequeathed his ſoul to Almighty God, and to his bleſſed Mother, our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the company in heaven. He gave to the high altar, for his tithes and oblations forgotten, xij*d.* He had property at Hawſted, Great Welnetham and Bury; at which latter he gave his houſe and yard to Robert his ſon. His wife's name was Alice, to whom, among other things, he gave one of his beſt pots, the bed he lay on at that time, and a chyſt with all that was in it, except a payre of beades that was his firſt wife's, and which he gave to Anne, his daughter. He has no particular religious bequeſt, ſaying only at laſt, "the reſidew of my goods not gyven or bequethed, I put them "to the diſpoſicion of mine executors." William Sebotſon, parſon of Hawſted, was one of the witneſſes.

A pair of beads mentioned above was a ſet of ſtrung beads which our anceſtors uſed as a mechanical help to aſcertain the number of their prayers. They had their name from a Saxon word, which ſignifies to pray. Sometimes they were called a pair of Pater-noſters. A pair, or ſet, conſiſted of various numbers of pieces from 30 to 70, and perhaps more; beſides that, every tenth was ſucceeded by one larger and more embelliſhed than the reſt; theſe larger ones were called *gaudes*. So Eleanor, ducheſs

ducheſs of Glouceſter, who died in 1399, bequeathed a pair of Pater-noſters of 50 pieces of coral, with 5 *gaudes* of gold [1]; another pair of 30 pieces, with 4 gaudes of jet; a gaude beginning and finiſhing the ſet. So Chaucer,

> Of ſmall coral about her arm ſhe bare
> A pair of bedis, *gaudid* all with green.

They were alſo frequently worn dependant from the girdle, as may be ſeen in ſome old portraits, and in monumental ſculptures; of the latter I have fac-ſimiles, which diſtinctly ſhew the gaudes. Even the girdle itſelf, when ſtudded, ſeems anciently to have ſerved for a pair of beads; as I have been informed ſome finger-rings have done when ſet round with ſtones. The gaudes were for Pater-noſters, the common beads for Ave Maries.

Theſe devotional trinkets were often bleſſed by the pope, and as ſuch were forbidden to be brought into the realm, 13 Elizabeth [2]. Some of them are ſtill preſerved in the cabinets of the curious: they are of various materials and workmanſhip; ſome are extremely valuable; particularly a ſet belonging to the ducheſs dowager of Portland, who poſſeſſes an immenſe collection of curioſities both natural and artificial, with an intelligence excelled by none. It conſiſts of 32 pieces, which are plum-ſtones about half an inch long, on which are exquiſitely carved the heads of Roman emperors, heathen deities, &c. from antiques. The loweſt repreſents the buſt of a pope, on whoſe cope are the figures of St. Peter and St. Paul, executed with ſuch minuteneſs and delicacy as to require and well bear a glaſs. This pope is ſuppoſed to be Clement VII. to whom theſe beads are ſaid to have belonged, and which are judged to have been the work of Benvenuto Cellini.

[1] Royal Wills, p. 180, 182.
[2] Johnſon's Eccleſ. Laws, 816, 10.

Sir William Drury, in Dec. 1557, bequeathed his ſoul to Almighty God, our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the holy company of heaven; and his body to be buried in the church of Hawſted, after and according to his degree, by the direction of his executors.

It is needleſs to give any more extracts from wills, as thoſe already adduced ſufficiently delineate the manners of the times, as far as they can be collected from theſe documents: and as the reformation of religion, which was ſoon to be confirmed, obliterated their leading character, and threw them much into that caſt in which they at preſent appear.

In peruſing the above wills, the circumſtance that muſt firſt ſtrike, is the abundant piety that pervades almoſt every one of them. They generally begin with a legacy to the high altar, and conclude with leaving the reſidue to be diſpoſed of in works of charity, according to the diſcretion of the executors. With regard to the kind offices that were to be performed for the ſouls of the deceaſed, the teſtators ſeem to have ſhewn as great a variety of fancy, as they could have done in their dreſs, or the furniture of their houſes; ſcarcely any two agreeing in the ſame mode of theſe religious ſervices. That they ſhould be extremely ſolicitous about their performance cannot be wondered at, when we conſider of how great value they were taught to believe them. The ſalvation of the ſoul was thought to depend upon them. And even if ſome of better underſtanding had harboured ſome doubts about their efficacy; ſtill the expectation of being barely remembered after death, is ſo ſoothing and flattering to the human mind, that we cannot be ſurprized at the care and expence beſtowed upon theſe poſthumous attentions. We ſhould therefore be reſerved in our cenſures on this cuſtom of our anceſtors: if we cannot but pity their too eaſy faith in believing that the prayers of the living could benefit the ſouls of the dead, ſtill however

however we muſt allow that they gratified one of the fondeſt wiſhes of the heart of man, that of ſurviving, as long as we can, in the memory of others. With this view, we ſtill erect to our departed friends the monument in the church, or the ſtill more periſhable memorial in the church-yard, in hopes that our ſurvivors will beſtow the ſame upon us: and the ancient month's mind, when diveſted of all ſuperſtition, and the modern mourning-ring, both ſpeak the ſame language.

Beſides, though prayers for the dead could do them no ſervice, they might ſtill be uſeful to the living. For the perſon who prays with earneſtneſs and devotion for another, muſt neceſſarily reduce his mind to ſuch a ſerious and collected ſtate, as muſt be very favourable to his own ſpiritual welfare; ſo much truth is there in the old rhyming diſtich;

Qui pro alio orat,
Pro ſe laborat.

It is far from my intention to become the apologiſt for prayers for the deceaſed: I would only ſet them in their proper light. The unprejudiced part of mankind have no doubts of their inefficacy to the purpoſe deſigned. They were often performed (if we may judge from what may now be obſerved in Catholic countries) in a manner very far from devout; and money was frequently left for them, which ought to have deſcended to neceſſitous relations.

The thanking the Almighty for the bleſſing of a ſound underſtanding, when a man was about to perform one of the moſt ſerious acts of his life, was ſurely not an ill-timed gratitude. Not leſs proper ſeems to have been the commendation of the ſoul to thoſe powers, who were ſuppoſed to be the guardians and patrons of human happineſs, when a deed was to be executed, which was to take effect immediately upon the ſeparation of that ſoul from

from the body: an event of the utmoſt importance to man, and which generally was likely ſoon to take place. It ſeems, as if we now thought, that theſe were the effuſions of an exceſſive devotion. Even a biſhop can now make his will without mentioning the name of God in it: while, by a ſtrange perverſeneſs, a treaty of peace between two belligerent powers, which, they and all the world know, is nothing but a rope of ſand, begins, "In the name of the holy and undivided Trinity."

The relationſhip between ſponſors and their god-children, who were called *ſpiritual ſons and daughters*, was formerly eſteemed much more ſacred than at preſent [1]. The preſents at chriſtenings were ſometimes very conſiderable: the connection laſted through life, and was cloſed by a legacy. This laſt mark of attention (even ſtill not quite diſuſed by ſome old-faſhioned people) ſeems to have been thought almoſt indiſpenſible. For, beſides the inſtances above-cited, in a will from which no extracts have been given, the teſtator left every one of his god-children a buſhel of barley. This was in 1469, when the legacy was not worth above iij *d.* or iiij *d.*

The wiſh of our forefathers to be brought honeſtly to the earth, and to be buried according to their degree, is now much fallen into diſuſe. The funeral expences of former times are now diverted into other, perhaps not better, channels. Nothing is now more common than to read of the private interments of perſons of the firſt diſtinction. The lifeleſs carcaſe, it is ſaid, is of no value, and therefore cannot be committed to the ground with too little expence. But ſurely it was lately the reſidence of a noble inhabitant: and we view, and treat with reverence, even the tattered garment of an illuſtrious perſon, long ſince departed. Beſides, though the corpſe itſelf be inſenſible of the honours

[1] There were even ſome eccleſiaſtical laws that forbad the marriage of ſpiritual relations. Johnſon, 740, 129—1009. 8—1017. 7.

beſtowed upon it; ſtill, however, thoſe honours expreſs the grief and reſpect of the ſurviving relations, and may make proper and laſting impreſſions upon the attendants. A funeral, with all its "pride, pomp, and circumſtance," is one of the moſt eloquent leſſons of morality.

From the very ſmall importance of ſome of theſe wills, it ſhould ſeem, that to make a will was the faſhion of the times, and a ceremony thought proper for the laſt ſcene of life. Otherwiſe one would have thought, that a dying perſon's requeſt to ſome of his neareſt relations and friends might have ſecured the expenditure of a few ſhillings for the welfare of his ſoul. Thus Elizabeth, the widow of Edward IV. ſeems to have judged this formality neceſſary. She expreſsly declares, that ſhe had been plundered of all her poſſeſſions by her ſon-in-law, Henry VII. and that ſhe had no worldly goods to do the queen's grace, her deareſt daughter, a pleaſure with, nor to reward any of her children: yet ſhe makes her teſtament with all due ſolemnity; appoints three executors, and requeſts her daughter the queen, and her ſon, the marquis of Dorſet, to put their good-wills and help to its performance [1].

About the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth, there was a cuſtom (not yet quite aboliſhed) of recording the funerals of perſons of diſtinction in the Herald's College [2]. Among the entries of this ſort is the following:

Mem. That the right worſhipful Sir Robert Drury, of Hawſted, in the county of Suffolk, knight, married Anne, daughter of the worſhipful Sir Nic. Bacon, of Redgrave, in the county of

[1] Royal Wills, p. 350.

[2] The laſt but one of theſe entries is for the late duke of Kingſton, in which it is certified, that his obſequies were performed with all due ſolemnity, "except the "attendance of the officers of the College of Arms to marſhal the funeral, which, "on account of his grace's deceaſe at Bath, and the great affliction of his moſt no-"ble ducheſs, was not recollected by her grace till too late to prepare the ceremo-"nial. E. KINGSTON."

Suffolk,

Suffolk, knight and baronet; and had iſſue two daughters, Dorothie and Elizabeth, both which died young ſans iſſue.

The ſaid Sir Robert departed this preſent life the ſecond day of April, anno Domini 1615, and was interred in the chancel of the pariſh church of Hawſted aforeſaid. His funeral was worſhipfully ſolemnized by his aforeſaid right worſhipful ladie dame Anne Drury, Sir Henry Drury of Hewgeley, in com. Buckingham, knight, being chiefe mourner, being aſſiſted by the right worſhipful Sir William Wray of Glentworth, in com. Lincoln, knight barronet, Sir Robert Drury of Rougham, in com. Suff. knight, Mr. Drwe Drury, Ar. and Mr. Robert Drury, Ar. the ſaid funeral being ordered by Richmond Herald, deputy to Mr. Clarencieux, king of arms, and Cheſter Herald, the firſt of July [1] in the yeare aboveſaid.

Dru. Drury. A. Drury. Ed. Bacon. Ro. Bacon. Butts Bacon, Bacquevil Bacon. Thomas Drury. Henry Felton. Phill. Colby.

MS. in Heralds Coll. I. 16. fol. 369.

From the above memorandum it appears, that though the Reformation had made funerals leſs chargeable in ſome reſpects than they had been before; ſtill however they were attended with very conſiderable expences. In the reign of Elizabeth had been alſo introduced, and was ſtill continued, a coſtly ſtyle in monumental architecture; the altar-tomb, with its cumbent figures, having now raiſed over them elaborate canopies, ſupported with Grecian pillars. Theſe monuments were, I believe, more expenſive than thoſe which had in general been erected for ſome time before the Reformation.

[1] The pariſh regiſter ſays, 1 June.

The

The following is "a note of all the church goodes of the pa-"riſh church of Hawſted, made this 15th of April, 1637," from a decaying piece of paper in the church cheſt.

Imprimis, the communion table with 2 carpets; one of them of ſattine, and the other of fuſtine.

Item, one table cloth of dyoper, and 2 napkins of dyoper.

Item, one communion cup of ſilver, with the plate to lay bread on, of ſilver alſo; and one flaggon of fine pewter.

Item, one ſurples and the houde.

Item, one church bible [1] of the largeſt vollum.

Item, one boucke of common prayer.

Item, two bouckes of homiles.

Item, the boucke of canons.

Item, two other bouckes, one of Juel's works, and the other of Eraſmius upon the evangeles [2], with a deſk belonging to them, ſtanding in the middle ſpace.

Item, two regiſter bouckes.

Item, one ſtatute boucke [3] made the 3d of king James.

Item, one boucke for the right of kinges.

Item, one paper boucke [4] to ſet in the names of ſtrange preacheares.

Item,

[1] A bible of the larger volume was enjoined by Henry VIII. Edward VI. and the 80th canon. The preſent one was probably king James's bible, printed in fol. 1611.

[2] Edward VI. in the firſt year of his reign, enjoined, that within 12 months Eraſmus his paraphraſe on the goſpel be provided, and conveniently placed in the church for people to read in. Biſhop Juel's defence of his own apology, was in ſuch eſteem (ſays Granger) that it was commanded by Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I. and four archbiſhops, to be chained in all pariſh churches for public uſe. He was one of the greateſt champions of the reformed religion.

[3] I ſuppoſe a book that contained the act for the annual obſervance of Novemb. 5, and thoſe paſſed at the ſame time againſt thoſe concerned in that plot, and Popiſh recuſants.

[4] This book is now loſt, but I have ſeen part of one belonging to a neighbour-

Item, ten other ſmall prayer bouckes which were injoined to have.

Item, two payer of orgaynes [1] ſtanding in the chanſell.

Item, one cuſhing belonging to the pulpet, one curten of bu . . . .

Item, one oure glaſe [2], with an iron frame to it.

Item, one great cheaſte [3] with 3 locks and 3 keis, and one little bockes within it, which hath the town evidences, and two braſſes for the B . . . . and one large peeſe of iron.

ing pariſh continued down as low as 1706. And ſo great was the number of names, that it ſeems to have been the faſhion of the time to entertain the audience with a variety of preachers. This book was enjoined by the canons of 1571 and 1603; and continued to be an article of epiſcopal enquiry in this dioceſe till at leaſt as late as 1686. "Have you a book of paper, wherein are duly recorded the names and "licences of all ſuch ſtrangers as are admitted at any time to preach in your church "or chapel?" The introduction of new doctrines both civil and religious, about which people thought ſo differently, made it neceſſary for government, for a long time after the Reformation, to lay frequent reſtraints upon preachers. Theſe books are now become uſeleſs, and biſhops ceaſe to enquire after them.

[1] Theſe muſt have been of ſmall dimenſions to have been placed conveniently in a room only 33 ½ by 18 feet.

[2] In the account of the church-wardens of St. Helen's, in Abington, Berks, iv*d.* was paid for an hour glaſs for the pulpit, in 1591. Archæolog. V. I. p. 22. There is ſcarcely perhaps an earlier mention of this implement. It was uſed at Paul's Croſs in 1616; for in a painting of that and the church, of that date, now in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of London, I obſerved an hour-glaſs near the preacher; and the cuſtom continued till after the reſtoration; for a very fine one, which coſt xviij *s.* was brought from Holland to Lynn, in Norfolk. Blomefield's Hiſt. V. IV. p. 131. The iron frames in which they ſtood are ſometimes ſtill ſeen near pulpits.

[3] The large cheſt with 3 keys ſtill contains the evidences belonging to the pariſh; and was probably in being before the Canons of 1603 enjoined every pariſh to provide a ſure coffer, with 3 locks and keys, in which the pariſh regiſter was to be kept. It has a narrow hole on the top exactly over the little box lodged within, through which the money of the charitable was to be dropped. A box of this ſort, called *the poor mens box*, was enjoined by Edw. VI.; the alms ſo collected were to be diſtributed among the poor at convenient times, in the preſence of the pariſh. The canons of 1603 ordered it to have 3 keys; and the placing it within the large one that had that number, appears a frugal compliance with the law. The braſſes and the long piece of iron, whatever were their uſes, have eſcaped the three locks and keys.

Item,

Item, the cover of the funte of wineſcot.

Item, ten forms great and ſmall.

Item, in the ſteeple three great bells, with all things belonging to them.

Item, one little bell [1], hanging between the church and chanſell.

Item, one beere and three ladders ſtanding iu the ſteeple.

Item, two great ches [2] ſtanding in the neather ſoller [3] of the ſteeple.

Having thus put together whatever this place could ſupply towards illuſtrating ſome of the religious cuſtoms and modes of thinking of our anceſtors, I ſhall now proceed to the deſcription of

The CHURCH;

But I muſt firſt hope to be indulged in a ſhort pauſe in the church-yard, which I can never enter without a variety of reflexions ruſhing in upon my mind: for, excluſive of thoſe ſerious thoughts, with which theſe ſcenes of mortality, wherever they occur, muſt neceſſarily inſpire a contemplative mind, I conſider this and other rural repoſitories of the dead, as the laſt reſting-places of ſome of the moſt valuable members of ſociety; of thoſe

[1] It ſtill hangs there on the rood-loft, and is about 6 inches diameter. It was rung probably at ſome particular parts of divine ſervice (as at the conſecration or elevation of the Hoſt, whence it is ſometimes called the *ſacring*, q. d. conſecrating bell), to rouſe the attention of the audience, ſome of whom who ſat at the S. E. and N. E. corners of the church could not well ſee what was tranſacting at the high altar. I recollect not to have elſewhere ſeen one of theſe bells; and wonder that this has eſcaped all the reformations that this church has ſuffered. The ſaint's bell was hung on the outſide, and gave notice to thoſe abroad when the more ſolemn acts of religion were performing.

[2] Theſe were probably the old ones uſed before the Reformation, when the various veſtments belonging to the church required much more room than they do at preſent; they are now gone.

[3] i. e. the lower ſtory.

who have ſpent their days in inceſſant labour and poverty, cultivating the lands of others, and reaping harveſts, which fill the kingdom with plenty, and of which they themſelves can purchaſe but a ſcanty pittance. It is from theſe "rude fore-"fathers of the hamlet" that our fleets and armies are ſupplied with an intrepid race of warriors; from theſe, that our manufacturing towns are furniſhed with uſeful mechanics, and imperial London itſelf prevented from becoming a deſert. What unformed Hampdens, Miltons, and Cromwells, may here repoſe, I indulge not my fancy in conjecturing, while I am certain that under theſe neglected hillocks lie thoſe who, with perſevering patience, performed the taſk allotted them by heaven; and, at the cloſe of it, laid down their lives with a reſignation, which I can witneſs would have done credit to philoſophers.

In this church-yard the aſhes of two paſtors are mingled with thoſe of their flock. On an altar monument cloſe to the chancel door is this inſcription:

Reader,
If virtue and goodneſs could have ſaved from death,
Thou hadſt not here been ſtopt.
Underneath is interred the body of the Rev.
Anthony Pitches,
Late rector of this pariſh;
Whoſe modeſty and ſincere love of truth was ſuch,
That to flatter his memory would be to inſult
His aſhes.
A man of great humanity, equal probity, and
Undiſſembled piety.
In preaching the word of God, he was
Diligent and ſucceſsful;
In doing it, moſt exact and exemplary.
The firmneſs of his virtue carried him with credit
Through all the difficulties of his time.
His notions of God were, like that great Being,
Juſt and venerable:
Of Religion, like the doctrine he taught,
Pure and ſcriptural:

Of

Of Government, like the laws of his country,
Free and manly.
In a word,
He really was, what he would others to be,
A true Engliſhman, and a true Proteſtant,
A Loyaliſt, and a Churchman.
He died Auguſt 15, 1720, aged 63.

Under the eaſt window of the chancel a mural tablet of ſtone, fronting four coffin-ſhaped monuments, in thus inſcribed:

H. M. S.

To the memory of the Rev. Mr. Rich. Pitches, A. M. rector of this pariſh, and ſon to the late Rev. Mr. Anth. Pitches, rector of this pariſh alſo; who, to the great grief and loſs of all that knew him, after a long and tedious illneſs, reſigned his ſonl to God who gave it him, in hopes of a bleſſed reſurrection to life eternal, on the 6th day of Oct.

Anno { Ætat. 40, Salutis 1727.

To the memory of Mrs. Henrietta Maria Pitches, wife to the Rev. Mr. Rich. Pitches, and daughter of William Capell, Eſq; of Stow Hall, in Suffolke. She left behind her one ſon and two daughters, and reſigned her ſoul to God who gave her it, on the 5th day of Nov.

Anno { Ætat. 43, Salut. 1726.

To the memory of Sarah Tyrrell, widow, ſiſter to the late Rev. Mr. Anthony Pitches, rector of this pariſh, and wife to Mr. Henry Tyrrell, Attorney at law, in London. She departed this life in a good old age on the 5th day of February.

Anno { Ætat. 86, Salut. 1724-5.

To the memory of Mrs. Mary Capell, daughter of the above-mentioned William Capell, Eſq; She departed this life on the twentieth day of Jan. Anno Salut. 1724-5.

Arms. A lion rampant crowned, empaling a lion rampant between three croſs croſſlets fitché. Creſt, a lion's head eraſed crowned.

The

The humble efforts of the ruſtic Muſe ſhould not be deſpiſed. They have often a very affecting ſimplicity, and tell the moral tale full as well as more laboured compoſitions. The following are ſelected from ſome others of an equally ſober and rational caſt.

Here lieth the body of Joſeph Pavis, who dyed May the 6th, 1701.

Think oft of death
And feare to ſin;
When this life ends,
Eternity begin [1].

Here lyeth the body of Edward Paſſey, who dyed the 10th of May, 1701.

Few were his years on earth
But yet in living well,
He is more ſafe
Than they that fourſcore tell.

Mr. Thomſon Wycks dyed March the 9th, 1714, aged 24 years.

Behold I'm dead, yet ſhall I live.
Take heed all ye that me ſurvive.

Here lyeth the body of Mercy [2] ſon of Robert Hayward, who dep. this life July 4, 1694, aged 40 years.

There is a great partiality to burying on the ſouth and eaſt ſides of the church-yard. About 20 years ago, when I firſt became rector, and obſerved how thoſe ſides (particularly the ſouth) were crowded with graves, I prevailed upon a few perſons to bury their friends on the north, which was entirely vacant; but the example was not followed as I hoped it would: and they continue to bury on the ſouth, where a corpſe is rarely interred without diſturbing the bones of its anceſtors.

This partiality may perhaps at firſt have partly ariſen from the antient cuſtom of praying for the dead; for as the uſual approach to this and moſt country churches is by the ſouth, it was natural for burials to be on that ſide, that thoſe who were going to divine ſervice might, in their way, by the ſight of the graves of their friends, be put in mind to offer up a prayer for the

[1] A ſingular ſubſtantive and a plural verb do not ſhock a Suffolcian—ſuch a barbariſm is one of the leading features of his language.

[2] It was a puritanical faſhion to chriſten by ſuch names.

welfare

welfare of their ſouls; and even now, ſince the cuſtom of praying for the dead is aboliſhed, the ſame obvious ſituation of graves may excite ſome tender recollection in thoſe who view them, and ſilently implore "the paſſing tribute of a ſigh." That this motive has its influence, may be concluded from the graves that appear on the north ſide of the church-yard, when the approach to the church happens to be that way; of this there are ſome few inſtances in this neighbourhood. Still, however, even in this caſe, the ſouth ſide is well tenanted; there muſt therefore have been ſome other cauſe of this preference. The ſuppoſed ſanctity of the eaſt is well known, and is derived from our Saviour's, that SUN of Righteouſneſs, appearing in that quarter with reſpect to us; from the tradition of his aſcending to heaven eaſtward from mount Olivet; and from an opinion that He will appear in that quarter at the laſt day. Hence the cuſtom of building churches with one end pointing towards the eaſt; of our turning ourſelves in ſome parts of our prayers towards that point; and being buried with our faces directed that way. Has then the idea been extended, and any analogy conceived to be between the SUN of Righteouſneſs and the material ſun; ſo that thoſe who are buried within the rays of the latter may have a better claim to the protection of the former? However this may be, and whatever origin this preference of the ſouth and eaſt to the north may have had, the fact itſelf is certain. Moreſin, as quoted and tranſlated by Brand, in his "Popular "Antiquities," p. 53. ſays, in Popiſh burying-grounds, thoſe who were reputed good Chriſtians lay towards the ſouth and eaſt; others, who had ſuffered capital puniſhment, laid violent hands on themſelves, or the like, were buried towards the north: a cuſtom that had formerly been of frequent uſe in Scotland.

In this church-yard ſtood formerly a *Croſs*, two fragments of which lie cloſe to the fence on the ſouth ſide; and its hand-

ſome

ſome pedeſtal, charged with the Drury arms, is cut in two, and ſerves as ſteps to the north door of the church.

Another ſtood where the direction-poſt now ſtands, cloſe to the church-yard, and gave the name of Cocks-crouch [1] Lane (as appears by old deeds) to the lane at the eaſt end of the Church Houſe.

Croſſes were very early erected in church-yards, to put paſſengers in mind to pray for the ſouls of thoſe whoſe bodies lay there interred; in 1501, a croſs was alſo ordered by will to be erected in Hardley church-yard, Norf. "pro Palmis in die Ramis Palmarum offerendis [2]."

Though few perhaps would wiſh to ſee theſe ceremonies revived, yet may it be doubted, whether, if theſe croſſes were now ſtanding, the morals of the pariſhioners would be injured by them. The peaſant paſſing by them, in the morning, to his daily labour, might, by caſting his eyes upon ſuch objects, receive an impreſſion, that would have a happy influence on his conduct the reſt of the day.

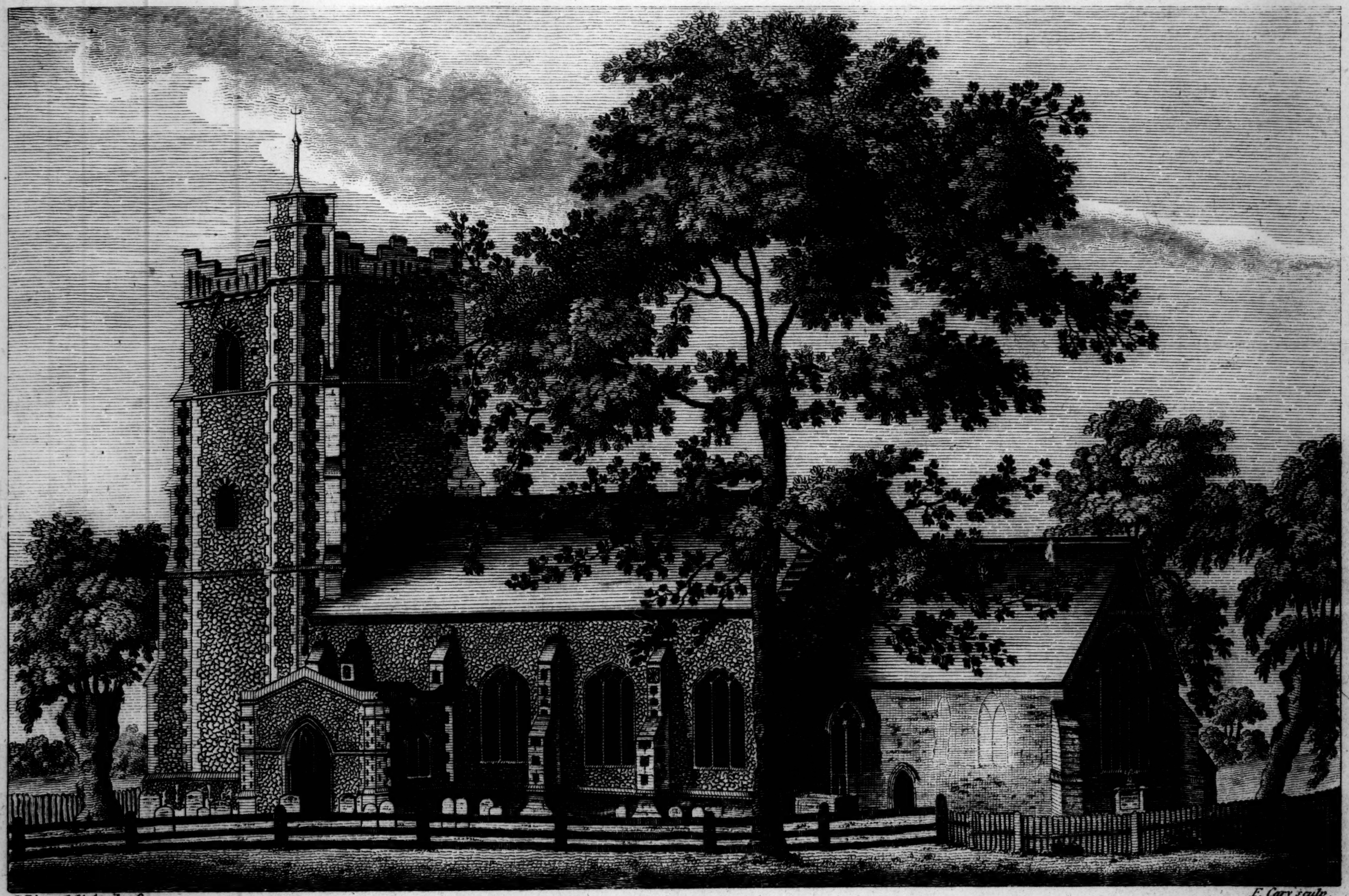
No cattle but ſheep are ſuffered to feed in this encloſure, ſo that the precaution mentioned in the following lines is never neceſſary here;

> With wicker rods we fenc'd her tomb around,
> To ward from man and beaſt the hallow'd ground:
> Leſt her new grave the parſon's cattle raſe,
> For both his horſe and cow the church-yard graze.
>
> GAY.

[1] Cock's Crouch is, God's Croſs. The firſt word is corrupted in that manner more than once in Chaucer.

[2] Blomefield's Hiſt. Vol. V. p. 1133.

BRITISH MUSEUM



J. Pizey del. April 1783.

F. Cary sculp.

South East View of Hanstead Church.

Let us now conſider the CHURCH itſelf.

It is dedicated to All Saints, and ſituated near the centre of the village. It is built of freeſtone, and flints broken into ſmooth faces; materials moſt durable, and by the contraſt of their colours producing a very good effect. Of this kind of work more is to be met with in this dioceſe than in almoſt the whole kingdom beſides. The porches, buttreſſes, and embattled parapets, are, in general, the moſt laboured parts; the flints not being only mixed with the free-ſtone, but beautifully inlaid in a variety of patterns. Of this inlaying, the lower part of this ſteeple exhibits no inelegant ſpecimens, in mullets, quatre-foils, interlaced triangles, &c.

Of the exact age of the preſent building I have no records: but it ſpeaks ſufficiently plainly for itſelf. The very obtuſely pointed arches of the windows ſhew it at firſt ſight to be of no conſiderable antiquity; for the very ſharply-pointed arch, which ſucceeded the circular one about the year 1200, expanded itſelf by degrees, and grew more and more obtuſe, till towards the reign of Henry VII. it approached the ſegment of a large circle. The munnions alſo of the windows carried ſtrait from the bottom to the top beſpeak a modern date; for before the reign of Henry VI. theſe munnions diverged towards the top, and formed a variety of beautiful tracery in the upper part of the window. Theſe particulars are ſufficient to prove the building to have no pretenſions to antiquity. The arms of the Druries, in ſtone, in the ſteeple, will go very nearly to aſcertain its preciſe date. That family did not purchaſe the manor and advowſon till 20 Hen. VII. and the arms of the purchaſer, Sir Robert Drury, empaling thoſe of Calthorpe his wife; as alſo thoſe of his ſon Sir William empaling thoſe of his firſt wife, Jane St. Maur, are over the weſt

door of the ſteeple, and were doubtleſs wrought intoit at the time of its conſtruction. Sir Robert died in 1520, and his daughter-in-law Jane in 1517; the age therefore of the preſent building may be fixed at the beginning of the 16th century [1], and the excellence of its workmanſhip would not diſgrace any period. Its walls for about two feet above ground are of free-ſtone, and project all round in the nature of a buttreſs, exactly like thoſe at Windſor-Caſtle; a particular which I recollect not in any other country church. Of the handſomely embattled ſteeple, 63 feet high, the engraving will give an idea. At one of its corners is an iron weather-cock, which has ſolicited the electric ſhock for centuries; but the fabric ſtill remains entire; and I cannot help obſerving, that if modern philoſophy did not ſeem to aſcertain the power of iron rods to conduct the lightning, I ſhould almoſt doubt the fact; for there is another fact that appears to warrant a different concluſion; and this is, that almoſt every country ſteeple, excluſive of its weather-cock, is furniſhed with ſeveral iron rods that are let into the ſtone battlements to ſtrengthen them; theſe rods ought to conduct the lightning into the buildings, and ſhatter them to pieces: ſtill, however, theſe buildings brave the tempeſt, and ſtand unſtricken for ages.

The *Chancel* is of a different age and inferior ſtyle, its walls being of rough flints plaſtered over; its ſouth window next the church ſharp pointed at top, and ornamented with a quaterfoil, is certainly older than thoſe of the church; but this is later than the building itſelf; for cloſe to it are the veſtiges of a lancet window, which was ſtopped up to make room for it. The bottom of this window, as well as of that oppoſite to it (which is of

[1] Yet, in 1533, one of the pariſhioners left xl *s.* to the reparation of the church: and another in 1552, x*s.* to the building of the roof. The firſt bequeſt was meant probably for the general ſupport of the church; the ſecond might be for the new tiling of the roof, or the repair of ſome accidental breach.

the

the ſame age, though larger) comes within two feet, or leſs, of the ground; much lower than thoſe in the church, or the old ones in the chancel: a particularity which I have noted in ſome other country churches in theſe parts, and for which I cannot well account. There was alſo on this ſide another lancet window, and a third much wider, both ſtopped up, perhaps for the monuments within. Theſe lancet windows (ſo called from their ſlender ſhape terminating in a point) ſucceeded the circular ones, and had a very mean appearance. If ever they were tolerable, it was on the north ſide, that as little air as poſſible might be admitted from that quarter; when they were in triplets, and adorned with taper columns, they had a good effect. The eaſt window is evidently of the ſame age with thoſe in the church, and probably put in to correſpond with them. The north window, though exactly oppoſite that on the ſouth, and of the ſame age, is different from it both in ſize and pattern. The north and ſouth windows of the church are alſo different from each other. This particular is mentioned, as the want of uniformity in moſt ancient buildings is one of their moſt ſtriking characters. Our old architects ſeem to have thought that beauty conſiſted in variety. The roof was entirely made new in 1780, when the thatch was exchanged for tiles, at the expence of 100 £.

The uſual entrance into the church is by the ſouth porch, at the right hand corner of which, cloſe to the door, ſtands a pillar of Suſſex marble two feet high, and nine inches in diameter, on which doubtleſs ſtood a baſon for the holy water [1], into which

[1] It was formerly called a holy water *ſtop*, or *ſtoup*; and was generally a ſtone baſon inſerted in the wall, cloſe to the door, ſometimes within, ſometimes without. The veſtiges of them are ſtill common. They were alſo frequently near altars in the church, on the north ſide, or at the right hand of the officiating prieſt; ſo that where one of theſe appears (except juſt at the entrance) it may be concluded that an altar formerly ſtood cloſe to it.

thoſe who entered the church dipped one of their fingers, and then croſſed themſelves, as is ſtill the conſtant cuſtom in Catholic countries. This door-caſe, as well as that oppoſite to it, have both circular arches, with zig-zag mouldings, evidently of a much older ſtyle and date than any other part of the building; nor is this an uncommon circumſtance; for which I have elſewhere [1], and I think ſatisfactorily, accounted, by ſuppoſing that theſe ancient door-caſes, in comparatively modern buildings, belonged to former churches: and when theſe went to decay, and were to be rebuilt, the arched door-caſes, both from their materials and conſtruction continuing ſound and entire, were wrought up in the new work, and now exhibit a great diverſity of ſtyle.

The *Church* conſiſts of a body or nave only, and is within the walls 58 feet long, 29 $\frac{1}{4}$th wide, and about 36 to the higheſt point of the roof. There are ſome pews for the principal inhabitants towards the Eaſt end, in the neighbourhood of the pulpit. The reſt of the ſeats are probably coeval with the church, being regular benches, all alike, with a low back-board to each. Pews, that ſo much deform our Proteſtant churches, were not common till the beginning of the laſt century; but, however uniform and undiſtinguiſhed the ancient ſeats were, and however peculiarly improper ſubjects to excite any of the ungentle paſſions, they were very early the cauſes of contentions, which the ſynod of Exeter endeavoured to obviate in 1287, by declaring, that all perſons, except noblemen and patrons, when they came to church to ſay their prayers, might do it in what place they pleaſed [2]. Early in the laſt century, there ſeem to have been

[1] Antiquarian Repertory, vol. II. p. 238.

[2] See Staveley's Hiſtory of Churches, p. 277, laſt edition. The editors of the Hiſtory of Weſtmorland and Cumberland inform us, that in ſeveral churches in thoſe parts the ſeats are to this day unappropriated. The contrary practice, add they, is extremely

been ſome diſputes about the ſeats in this church; for from a decaying paper, ſome years ago in the church cheſt, it appeared, that Richard Pead, Reg'rar'us, directed an inſtrument to the churchwardens, charging and commanding them to place the inhabitants in ſuch ſeats in the church as they ſhould think proper, according to their eſtates, degrees, and callings; but their power was not to extend to ſeats belonging to houſes of note and worſhip. Returns were to be made of thoſe that were refractory; dated 1 Dec. 1623. "Is there any ſtrife or contention about ſeats in the church?" is ſtill an article of epiſcopal enquiry.

The roof is formed of the rafters on which the tiles are laid, the intervals being filled with oaken planks. The braces and principals are carved; of the latter every other one is ſupported by an angel. Theſe angels, when well executed, I have always reckoned among the moſt agreeable ornaments of our ancient churches. Their drapery and different attributes admitted much variety and elegance of ſculpture; and their being repreſented as hovering over the congregation, and aſſiſting their devotions, muſt have conveyed the moſt pleaſing and animating ideas to our anceſtors. There is no doubt (ſays an old Capitulum) but the preſence of God's angels is in churches [1]. And in the Communion Service ſet forth by Edward VI. the Almighty is beſeeched "to accept this our bounden duty and ſervice, "and to command theſe our prayers and ſupplications by "the miniſtry of thy holy angels to be brought up into thy "holy tabernacle, before the ſight of thy Divine Majeſty." The angels in this church have had their heads and wings taken away, probably by Mr. Wm. Dowſing, of Stratford, in this county, who made his reforming circuit in the years 1643

tremely inconvenient in many places, particularly in the metropolis, where one may frequently ſee moſt of the congregation ſtanding in the alleys, whilſt the pews are locked up, the owners thereof being in the country, or perhaps in bed. Vol. I. p. 485.

[1] Johnſon's Eccleſ. Laws, 994. 10.

and

and 1644, to deſtroy the ſuperſtitious images and inſcriptions in churches; and did incredible miſchief. I have part of the journal of his tranſactions; the angels and cherubims in the roof are conſtantly ordered to be taken down: to have taken them down would often have endangered the roof; ſo defacing was thought ſufficient.

The font, elevated on two ſteps, ſtands at the Weſt end, in the centre; placed there, I apprehend, ſince the Reformation; for, in its preſent ſituation, it would have obſtructed the ancient proceſſions, which entered the weſt door of the ſteeple, and advanced to the high altar. It is of plain ſtone, ſquare without, and circular within, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ feet in diameter, 11 inches deep, lined with lead, and having a hole at the bottom. Through this hole the conſecrated water [1], when it was to be renewed, was let off, and deſcended into a cavity below, where it was abſorbed by the earth, that it might not be irreverently thrown away, or applied to any profane uſe. At the upper edge of it are the remains of the iron faſtenings, by which the cover was formerly locked down, for fear of Sorcery [2]. How long this cuſtom continued I cannot ſay; but a lock was bought for the font in Brockdiſh church, Norfolk, as late as 1553 [3]. A cover is all the canons now require.

The Ten Commandments are painted on the eaſt walls of the church, and near them the Lord's Prayer and the Belief. The former only are required by the 82d canon, which directs them to be ſet at the eaſt end of every church and chapel, where the

[1] The conſecrated baptiſmal water uſed to be kept in the font. In 1236 it was not to remain more than ſeven days, after the baptiſm of an infant. 2 Edw. VI. it was to be changed every month once at leaſt.

[2] "Fontes baptiſmales ſub ſera clauſi teneantur, propter ſortilegia." Conſtitution of Edmund in 1236. The ſorcery here guarded againſt was ſome vulgar ſuperſtition, ſays Lindwood, better concealed, than explained.

[3] Blomefield, Vol. III. p. 228.

people

people may beſt ſee and read them. Queen Elizabeth ordered them to be placed at the eaſt end of the chancel. This might be convenient formerly, when prayer-books were not ſo common as at preſent; but now they ſcarcely anſwer any other purpoſe, than to disfigure the walls, by being generally ill executed, and becoming obſcure.

The *Chancel* is 33 ½ by 18 feet, and about 24 high. The ceiling is coved and plaſtered, and divided into compartments by mouldings of wood, the interſections of which are adorned with antique heads, and foliage, preſerved from the old one. All its windows have been handſomely painted. Several coats of arms of the Drurys and Cloptons ſtill remain, as alſo ſome headleſs figures of ſaints and angels. The deſtroying the faces of "Superſtitious Images" was a ſacrifice that often ſatisfied Oliver's eccleſiaſtical viſitors. The communion table is raiſed two ſteps, which (as well as the area within the rails) are of black and white marble, and muſt have been made ſince the Reſtoration; for the levelling the ſteps in chancels was a great object with the Fanatics, and one of Dowſing's conſtant directions. It was deſigned to diminiſh the dignity of the communion table, which was ſometimes placed in the middle of the chancel. Without the faith of hiſtory, poſterity would hardly credit the diſputes of their forefathers about the name and ſituation of this piece of church furniture. That in queſtion is furniſhed with a green cloth fringed, a linen cloth and two napkins, two cups and two patins of ſilver, and a pewter flaggon.

At one corner ſtands a wooden lectorne, on which lie Eraſmus's Paraphraſe, Biſhop Juel's Works, and the Book of Homilies; the laſt very lately ordered by the viſitors to be procured, in compliance, I ſuppoſe, with the 80th canon, though it was not an article of enquiry in the primary viſitation of the late biſhop.

It

It will take probably a long undiſturbed ſlumber with its companions.

The weſt end, and part of the north and ſouth ſides are furniſhed with ſculptured benches and deſks. All rectors were commanded to find theſe at their own expence; they were for the prieſts and clerks to ſit in, and lay their books, while they were reading or ſinging their hours or breviaries [1]. On the north ſide is a veſtry, under which is a vault.

In the middle of the pavement at the weſt end is a ſoft light-coloured ſtone, 5 f. 4 i. by 2. 11. with a ſmall croſs engraven at one corner; it had formerly, no doubt, one at each corner, and a fifth in the middle; but theſe are worn out by being much trodden upon. It was the upper part of an altar, which was always marked in that manner upon its conſecration. Sometimes the upper ſtones of tombs are ſo diſtinguiſhed; as that for the French queen, afterwards ducheſs of Suffolk, in the neighbouring church of St. Mary, at Bury. In the S. aile of St. Alban's abbey-church, at entering, is a tomb covered by a moſt beautiful and thick ſlab of dark Derbyſhire marble, richly inlaid by the hand of nature, with great variety of foſſil ſhells, and having a croſs cut in it at the four corners, and a fifth in the centre, and probably the table of ſome altar in that ſuperb building.

The church and chancel are divided by a wooden ſcreen of Gothic work. This uſed to be called the Rood-loft, from the repreſentation of our Saviour on the *Rood* or Croſs, uſually placed upon it, between the figures of the Virgin Mary and St. John. It was before theſe that the lamp was to burn, for which a piece of land was bequeathed in 1503. Theſe images were ordered to be taken down, 1 Edw. VI. ſet up again by queen Mary, and finally aboliſhed 2 Eliz. Their place is at preſent not very orna-

[1] Johnſon's Eccleſ. Laws, 1250, and Addenda.

mentally

mentally ſupplied by a painted tablet of the royal arms, which I wonder to ſee ſo frequently in churches, as I know of no law that enjoins it; as it is often a ſhabby, never an elegant piece of furniture, and as the church has badges enough beſides of her dependance on the ſtate: The little bell on this ſcreen has been mentioned before, p. 35.

In the ſteeple are three bells; the two largeſt were caſt ſince the faſhion ceaſed of chriſtening and naming bells; and have only the names of the founder and church-warden. Henry Pleaſant made me, 1696. Thomas Caſon, church-warden; the ſmalleſt is inſcribed,

Eternis annis reſonet campana Joannis.

The rector made a note in the regiſter, that the great bell, when new caſt, weighed ten hundred and a half and twenty-five pounds; the other, eight hundred and three quarters and ſeven pounds.

Having thus given ſome account of the church, and its furniture, I ſhall proceed to deſcribe, in chronological order, the ſepulchral monuments it contains.

Within an arched receſs, in the middle of the north-wall of the chancel, and nearly level with the pavement, lies a croſs-legged figure of ſtone. The late Sir James Burrough, in the Appendix to Magna Britannia, in Suffolk, ſays, I know not upon what ground, it is for one of the family of Fitz-Euſtace, who were lords here in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. it is certainly coeval with the chancel, which is of that age. That all theſe croſs-legged figures are for Knights Templars, as has been ſuppoſed, is certainly not true; thoſe in the Temple church at London, were not for perſons of that Order; it is probable they were for thoſe who had been in the cruſades, or

had by any means contributed to that ſervice. However that may be, this kind of monumental figure ſeems to have been much in faſhion till the year 1312, when the order of Templars ſinking into ruin and contempt, whatever had reference to them fell almoſt entirely into diſuſe [1]. That in queſtion is a very handſome one; the arch being elegantly ſculptured with foliage, and a Gothic turret riſing from the head and feet, connected by a battlement at top.

As ancient perhaps as the laſt, is a flat ſlab of Suſſex marble, near the chancel door, 7 feet long, and wider at one end than the other. It has been miſplaced, lying north and ſouth; it was probably for an eccleſiaſtic; but no veſtige of an inſcription remains. Stones of this ſhape were frequently the lids of coffins, which lay no deeper than their own depth in the earth, ſo that their coverings formed part of the pavement.

In the middle of the church towards the eaſt end, is a flat ſlab of Suſſex marble, 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ by 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ feet; by its eſcutcheons in braſs, it appears to be for *Roger Drury*, Eſq; who died in 1500, and was buried here. The eſcutcheons are,

1. A tau between 2 mullets in chief. *Drury.*

2. Drury empaling a coat charged with a chevron. *Hanningfield.*

3. Drury empaling, firſt, a coat charged with a chevron, on which is a croſs-croſſlet; ſecond, 2 lyons paſſant guardant. *Denſton.*

4. Drury empaling quarterly, 1ſt. 3 mullets on a bend, 2d. obſcure, except a chief; 3 as 2, 4 as 1.

On a flat ſtone, cloſe to the ſteps that lead to the communion-table, is the portrait of a lady in braſs, in one of the head-dreſſes that were in faſhion in the reign of Henry VII.

[1] Archæolog. Vol. II. p. 294.

triangular

triangular at top, with long depending lappets; at her girdle hangs a bag or purſe, by a long ſtring, as alſo her beads; conſiſting of 30 ſmall pieces and 4 large ones. On this ſtone are four eſcutcheons in braſs:

1. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly.
2. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly empaling *Drury*.
3. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly empaling *Gardener*.
4. *Drury* empaling, chequée a feſs ermine. *Calthorpe*.

whence it appears that this ſtone is for *Urſula*, fourth daughter of Sir Robert Drury and Ann Calthorpe: ſhe married Giles, ſon of Sir Giles Allington by Mary Gardener.

At the head of the laſt is another with only one eſcutcheon in the centre, for *Jane* daughter of Sir William *Saint Maur*, firſt wife of Sir William Drury, who will be next mentioned; ſhe died in childbed in 1517; the eſcutcheon is,

Drury empaling quarterly, 1 quarterly, 2 chevrons, 2 eight pellets, 3, 2, 3. 3d as 2d, 4th as 1ſt. 2. a pheon. 3. a lyon paſſant guardant ſemée of croſs croſſlets. 4. 3 eſcallops in a border engrailed.

All theſe three laſt had inſcriptions; but I ſuppoſe an unfortunate *orate pro anima* was their ruin.

On the top of an altar monument of Suſſex marble, in the ſouth eaſt corner of the church, is the portrait in braſs of a knight in armour, between his two wives, about two feet high, his hair is clipped ſhort, his wiſkers and parted beard are long; his armour is flouriſhed with ſome different metal, with large protuberances at the ſhoulders; at his neck and wriſts are ſimilar narrow ruffs or ruffles; his toes are very broad. The ladies are habited both alike; though this ſhould not have been, for one died at leaſt 40 years before the other; the firſt, dying,

as has been ſaid before, in 1517; the other ſurviving her huſband, as is repreſented by her eyes being open, while thoſe of the other are cloſed. The hair had now been dreſſed for ſome time in a much leſs forced and unnatural faſhion, parted in the middle, and gracing each temple. The cap, now become of a moderate ſize, had aſſumed a not inelegant curve in front, and was embelliſhed with a fillet; the mantle, or upper garment, has round hanging ſleeves, reaching to the ground; the ruffs at the neck and wriſts are the ſame as the man's; as are alſo the broad toes, and unbecoming protuberances at the ſhoulders; the ſexes, it is obſervable, at all times following each other's faſhion in ſeveral particulars of their dreſs. The beads had quitted the girdle, and given place to the bible, which hung by a ribbon almoſt as low as the feet. This deſcription has been the more minute, as it may aſcertain the date of ſimilar figures, that have loſt their inſcriptions. The age of theſe is fixed by the following epitaph on a braſs plate:

Here lyeth clothed now in earth Syr Wyllm Drury, knyght,
Such one as whyleſt he lyved here was loved of every wyght:
Such temperance he dyd retayne, ſuch prudent curteſy,
Such noble mynde, with juſtice joynd ſuch lyberality;
As fame ytſelf ſhall ſound for me the glory of his name
Much better then this metall mute can ay pronounce the ſame.
The leventh of frosty Janyver, the yere of Chriſt, I fynd,
A thouſand fyve hundred fyfty ſeven his vytall thryd untwind.
Who yet doth lyve, and ſhall do ſtyll, in hearts of them yt knew hym.
God graunt the ſlyppes of ſuch a ſtok in vertues to enſue hym.

Beneath the two ladies are figures of ſeveral children, with their names; Robert, William, Henry, Roger, Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, Fraunces, Bryget, Wynefryd, Urſula, Audrey, Dorothy, Marget, Kateryn, Dorothy, Elizabeth.

The

The monument next in antiquity to this is a mural one in the ſouth eaſt corner of the chancel. It conſiſts of a baſement about 3 feet high, on which, under an ornamented arch, lies the figure of a young female large as life, her head reclining on her left hand; her mantle is drawn cloſe about her neck, and edged with a ſmall ruff; her hair is in many ſmall and ſhort curls, without any cap or covering; above is an emblematical female perſonage, ſurrounded with a glory, and ſcattering flowers on the figure below: on each ſide of the baſement ſits a greyhound, the cognizance of the family. This is a very pleaſing monument, of painted alabaſter, and well executed; only diſgraced by an ugly death's head. All ſuch repreſentations and emblems as this, bones in ſaltire, &c. I could wiſh to ſee baniſhed from ſepulchral monuments; they are diſagreeable objects in themſelves, anſwer no purpoſe of morality, and ſeem not conſiſtent with the ſpirit of Chriſtianity, which never paints death in frightful or diſguſting colours.

The inſcription on a tablet of black marble is,

QUO PERGAS, VIATOR, NON HABES.
AD GADES [1] OMNIUM VENISTI, ETIAM ET AD TUAS:
HIC JACES, SI PROBUS ES, IPSE,
IPSA ETENIM HIC JACET PROBITAS,
ELIZABETHA,
CUI [2],
CUM UT, IN PULCHRITUDINE ET INNOCENTIA
ANGELOS ÆMULATA STRENUE FUERAT, ID ET IN HOC PRÆSTARE NISA EST,
UT SINE SEXU DEGERET:

[1] The word is plain enough. In the Monumenta Anglicana it is *Cades*, with *Clades* q. [2] QUÆ q.

IDEOQ

IDEOQ. CORPUS INTACTUM, QUA FACTUM EST INTEGRITATE
(PARADISUM SINE SERPENTE)
DEO REDDERE VOLUIT.
QUÆ NEC ADEO AULÆ SPLENDORIBUS ALLICEFACTA, UT A SEMET
EXULARET,
NEC ADEO SIBIMET COENOBIUM FACTA, UT SE SOCIETATI DENE-
GARET:
NEC OB CORPORIS FORTUNÆVE DOTES MINUS IN ANIMO DOTATA;
NEC OB LINGUARUM PERITIAM MINUS TACITURNA.
VITAM MORTEMVE NEC PERTÆSA, NEC INSECTATA,
SINE REMIS, SINE REMORIS,
DEUM DUCTOREM SEQUTA,
HUNC PORTUM POST XV FERE ANNOS ASSEQUTA.
ROB. DRURI EQ. AUR. ET ANNA UXOR,
UNICA FILIA, ITAQUE ET IPSO PARENTUM NOMINE SPOLIATI,
HOC MONUMENTUM EXTRUENDO,
FILIÆ SUÆ (EHEU DEPERDITÆ) ALIQUANTILLA PRÆSENTIA
LUCTUOSISSIMÆ SUÆ ORBITATI BLANDIUNTUR.
SECESSIT
ANNI ÆTAT. XV MENSE X, ET SUI JESU CIↃIↃCX.

Oppoſite the laſt is a noble mural monument, conſiſting of a baſement, on which is a ſarcophagus of black marble, beneath a double arch ſupported by Corinthian pillars. Over the arch, in an oval frame, is a moſt ſpirited buſt in armour, large as life. The warlike implements on the arch, and the reſt of the ornaments, are all in a good taſte. This is a performance of Nicholas Stone, who received for it £140.[1]

The oval frame which ſurrounds the buſt is thus inſcribed;

MEMORIÆ GULIEL: DRURII EQUIT: AUR:
QUI TRIBUNUS MILITUM OBIIT IN

[1] Anecdotes of Painting in England, Vol. II. p. 28.

GALLIA

GALLIA ANNO DOMINI 1589.
HOC MONUMENTUM FIERI JUSSIT
ROBERTUS DRURIUS FIL. EQUES AUR:
UXOR FACIENDUM CURAVIT.

In two compartments over the ſarcophagus is,

ROBERTI DRURI,
QUO VIX ALTER EJUS ORDINIS MAJORIBUS MAJORIBUS ORTUS,
CUM NEC EPHOEBOS EXCESSERAT,
NEC VESTEM DE PATERNA MORTE LUGUBREM EXUERAT,
EQUIT: AUR: HONORE (NEC ID DOMI)
SED OBSIDIONE RHOTOMAGENSI ANNO 1591 INSIGNITI,
QUEM
ET BELLICÆ EXPEDITIONES,
ET EXTERÆ PEREGRINATIONES,
ET AULICÆ OCCUPATIONES,
SATIS (IPSA INVIDIA, QUA SÆPE TACTUS, FRACTUS NUNQUAM,
TESTE) INSTRUXERANT,
TAM AD EXERCITUS DUCENDOS,
QUAM AD LEGATIONES PERAGENDAS,
AUT RES CIVILES PERTRACTANDAS,
JAM ANNO SUO 40, ET SUI JESU 1615,
ANIMA SUMMA CONSTANTIA, EAQUE CHRISTIANA, DEO TRADITA,
BONORUM BONA PARTE PAUPERIBUS,
V. ANTE FEBREM QUA CORREPTUS, ANNIS (IDQUE PERENNITER)
EROGATA,
CORPUS OLIM SPIRITUS SANCTI TEMPLUM,
ANIMÆ POSTLIMINIO REDDENDUM,
TERRÆ POSTLIMINIO REDDI,
HOC LOCO CURAVIT
ANNA UXOR,
NEC INFÆCUNDA, NEC MATER TAMEN,
DOROTHEÆ ET ELIZABETHÆ FILIARUM ORBA,
ILLUSTRI

ILLUSTRI FAMILIA BACON ORIUNDA,
CUI UNICE HOC DEDIT DEUS STIRPI,
UT PATER ET FILIUS EODEM MUNERE, EOQUE SUMMO FUNGERENTUR,
NICOLAO PATRE SIGILLI CUSTODE,
FRANCISCO FILIO CANCELLARIO.
ETIAM[1]
OFFICIO ERGA DEFUNCTUM PIE, PIE FUNCTA,
HOC QUOD RESTAT SAXI SPATIUM[2],
QUÆ DE IPSA DICENDA ERUNT INSERENDIS,
(ITA VELIT DEUS, ITA VELINT ILLI)
POSTERIS RELIQUIT.

On two ſmall pannels in the baſement:

Dorothea Roberti et Annæ
Drury filiola pulcherrima, annis
4 nata, mortua, hoc etiam
tumulo tegitur.

She little promis'd much,
Too ſoon untide:
She only dreamt ſhe liv'd,
And then ſhe dyde.

The two laſt epitaphs are, I apprehend, from the pen of Dr. Donne. His connection with the family makes the ſuppoſition probable; and the ſingularity of the expreſſion, "Anno ſui Jeſu," in both of theſe, and in his own written by himſelf, ſeems to confirm it.

Contiguous to the laſt but one is another large mural monument, conſiſting, as the laſt, of a ſarcophagus on a baſement, over which is a lofty entablature, ſupported by two ſquare fluted pillars of the Ionic order, and ſurmounted by a large eſcutcheon of the arms and creſt. The whole is made of a white hard plaſter, painted of a dark grey colour, and ornamented with gilding and

[1] *Et jam* q.
[2] The ſpace continues uninſcribed, no friendly hand having been found to fill up the void.

flowers. It was the work of an Italian [1]; for in the ſteward's accounts in the year 1675, I find £5. were three times advanced "to the Italian on account of the monument." And on the north ſide of the arch that divides the church and chancel the artiſt has thus recorded his own name and performance.

D IACINTO: COWCIJ: FECIT: DE: MONUMENTO, 1675.

It is rather a heavy performance, and ſcarcely juſtifies the employing of a foreign workman in preference to a native. A tablet over the ſarcophagus has this inſcription in gold letters:

GLORIA
DEO.

QUÆRIS, VIATOR, QUORSUM MONIMENTUM
HOC ERIGITUR?
EST VERUM RELIGIONIS EXEMPLAR
OCULIS TUIS PROPONERE;
ET VIRTUTUM (ETIAM THURICREMO)
MENTEM INFLAM̃ARE ZELO.
HABES ENIM SUB OBSCURO HOC MARMORE
SACROS ET PERQUAM CHAROS CINERES
D'NI THOMÆ CULLUM BARONETTI;
QUI ADEO VIXIT, UT EUM VIXISSE
NEMINE POENITERE POSSIT.
FUIT ENIM DEO DEVOTISSIMUS,
PROXIMO CHARISSIMUS,
UNICUIQUE GRATISSIMUS.

[1] There is another monument, evidently of the ſame artiſt, but upon a much ſmaller ſcale, in the chancel of Mildenhall Church, for Sir Henry North, Bart. who died in 1671. The Norths and Cullums were at that time cloſely connected by marriage.

CONJUX CHARUS:
PARENS PELICANO CHARIOR.
FIDEI POTESTATE,
SPEI FIRMITATE,
MORUM SUAVITATE,
MENTIS HUMILITATE,
} VERUS CHRISTI DISCIPULUS.
CÆTERA MEMORENT PAUPERUM LINGUÆ,
NEQUEUNT RHETORUM PENNÆ.
HIC HEROS XTIANUS EXUVIAS MORTIS
(PRÆTER QUAS NIHIL HABUIT MORTALE)
EXUEBAT, ET OBDORMIEBAT VI° APRILIS
A'NO D'NI MDCLXIV, ET ÆTATIS SUÆ
LXXVII.

A flat ſlab of black marble at the foot of the laſt, has this:

Hic,
Animis cœlo redditis,
Depoſuerunt
Corporum exuvias
Rev'dus Georgius Pitches,
Olim hujus eccleſiæ
Paſtor fidiſſimus;
Et
Sara uxor ejus chariſſima:
Quorum morum probitatem,
Tum vitæ per omnia ſanctimoniam
Superſtites
(Quod poſſunt maxime)
Æmulentur.
Obierunt
Hic A. D. 1672. Ætat. ſuæ 65. } { Illa A. D. 1706. Ætat. ſuæ 90.
Sarah Tyrrel filia eorum nata maxima
In inſigne pietatis erga defunctos
Hoc marmor poſuit.

On

On a flat ſlab of white marble, bordered with black, cloſe to the croſs-legged figure, is this;

Hic infra ſitus eſt
Thomas Cullum
Frater natu minor Dudleii Cullum, Bar't,
Obiit 22 die Decembris,
Anno { Redemptionis, 1700.
Ætatis ſuæ, 38.
Cui tanta fuit, etiam in hâc turbâ, animi ſerenitas,
Tantus amoris et harmoniæ affectus,
Ut ſubitus et inopinatus ejus deceſſus
Fidem fecerit,
Harmonicos angelorum choros
Animam iis adeo ſimilem et adoptivam
Intempeſtive
(Ut nobis accidit)
Rapuiſſe.
Intrepida pone reliquit angelos
Surſum celeriter exurgens anima;
Et quam primum cantus cælicolarum audît,
Voce haud minus divinâ
Ipſa cantabat.

On three mural tablets on the north ſide of the chancel, adorned with neat pillars, &c. of marble, are the following inſcriptions:

Hic jacet
Quod mori potuit
D'ni Dudleii Cullum, Baronetti;
Viri, non unâ ſed multis,
Iiſque præſtantiſſimis virtutibus inſigniti.
Nimirum Dei Optim. Maxim. aſſiduus
Et ſincerus erat venerator:
Regiæ majeſtatis fidelis ſubditus,
Patriæ amator fortis,
Libertatis vindex acerrimus.
Nec vitæ privatæ minus inclaruit
Ornamentis:

Studio conjugali erga binas uxores
Nedum ſuperandus,
Vix fuit aſſequendus,
Et ne te diutius morer
Lector
Summa erga omnes humanitate
Celeberrimus.
Cui parem non facile nos invenimus,
Nec poſteri ſunt viſuri.
Obiit anno { Ætatis LXIII°,
Salutis MDCCXX°.

Depinge, Marmor,
Sublimem, juſtam tamen, iconem hon'lis Annæ
Filiæ auguſtiſſimi Joh'is d'ni Berkley, Baronis de Stratton,
Et
Dilectiſſimæ uxoris d'ni Dudleii Cullum de Hawſted Bar't,
Cujus egregia tam externa quam interna ornamenta
(Numero et ſplendore
Galaxiæ ſimilia)
Quaquaverſum effulgebant.
Inaffectatam humilitatem in ſecundis,
Inexhauſtam patientiam in adverſis,
Diffuſam charitatem pauperibus,
Benignam clementiam univerſis;
Precipue
Catholicam pietatem Deo
Hujus præclaræ Fæminæ
(nunc cœlicolæ)
Agnoſcebant mali;
Maximi pendebant omnes.
Noſce ergo, viator,
Quod fortunæ corporiſque dotibus
Erat illuſtris,
Natu illuſtrior,
Virtute illuſtriſſima.
Abi,
Æſtima, et æmulare.
Obiit anno { Ætatis XLIIII°.
Salutis MDCCIX°.

Marmor,

Marmor,
Tandem inſcriptum feras,
(Quod ipſe olim voluit et curavit)
Hic juxta requieſcere
Annam, alteram
D'ni Dudleii Cullum, Bar't, uxorem:
Quæ ſanguine illum attingens,
Virtutibus autem conjunctior,
A teneris annis intra caſtum ejus limen
Enutrita,
Diſciplinis optimis ab ipſo inſtituta,
Viſa eſt precipuè digna,
Ut ſibi in matrimonium adſciſceretur,
Orbitatis ſuæ, et jam ingraveſcentis ætatis
Oblectamentum et ſolatium.
Huic vero ſuperſtes,
Secundas experta eſt nuptias
Cum reverendo viro Johanne Fulham,
Honeſtâ gente orto,
Et de Compton in agro Surrienſi rectore [1].
Ita deinceps per quindecim annos vivitur,
Ut merito dubium ſit,
An eſſet amantior ille,
An hæc amabilior [2].
Nempe unum quemque vitæ ſtatum
Pietate, fide, prudentiâ
Morum ſuavitate exornans,
Obiit anno { Ætatis LII.
Salutis MDCCXXXVII.

Another mural monument of marble, near the laſt, is thus inſcribed:

To the ſacred memory
of Dame Anna Cullum,
wife of Sir Jaſper Cullum,
of Hawſted Place, Baronet,
She lived and died
a pattern of piety, charity, and humility,
on the 9th of Feb. 1735-6.
aged 56 years.

[1] He died at Compton, in July, 1777, aged 80, being then alſo archdeacon of Landaff, canon of Windſor, and vicar of Iſleworth.

[2] The attractions of a lady, twelve years older than her huſband, may be eaſily gueſſed at.

——— Cupid took his ſtand,
Upon a widow's jointure-land.

On

On a flat ſtone near the chancel door is,

To the reſpected
Memory of the Rev.
Mr. John Smith, A. M.
Rector of this pariſh
Twenty-three years,
And of Eliſabeth
his beloved mother.
She departed this life
3d Oct. 1740.
He —— 2d Jan. 1762.
aged 54.

In the middle of the church, oppoſite the reading-deſk, a flat ſlab of black marble, bears this inſcription:

In a vault beneath this ſtone are depoſited
the Remains of
Sir John Cullum, Baronet,
the only iſſue of Sir Jaſper Cullum, Baronet.

His firſt wife was Jane daughter and heir of Thomas Deane of Freefolk, in Hampſhire, Eſq; by whom he had one daughter who died an infant; his ſecond (whom he left an inconſolable widow, and who dedicates to his memory this ſlight teſtimony of her affection) was Suſannah, ſecond daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Gery, of Great Ealing, in Middleſex, knight, by whom he had twelve children, ſeven only of whom, John, Thomas-Gery, James, Suſanna, Iſabella, Jane, Mary, felt the affliction of ſurviving his death, which was on the 16th of January, 1774, in his 75th year.

Stop, Reader, nor with heedleſs ſteps paſs by,
Where all the amiable virtues lie.
Open and candid through life's ev'ry part,
Whate'er he ſpoke flow'd genuine from the heart.
Himſelf thus guileleſs, he ſuſpected none,
And ſuffer'd many wrongs, but ne'er did one.
Though clouds o'ercaſt this good man's middle day,
Bright he beheld his ſun's declining ray.
At laſt, all peace and harmony within,
His body free from pain, his ſoul from ſin,
He paſs'd to heav'n without one groan or ſigh —
God grant me thus to live, and thus to die.
Moſt honour'd, beſt of fathers, thus a ſon
With painful piety inſcribes this ſtone.

T. R. S. I. C. B.

A flat

A flat black marble near the font, has this:

Beneath this ſtone lie the remains of Ellen the wife of Chriſtopher Metcalfe, of this pariſh, eſq; who, at the age of 41 years, was torn from her afflicted family and friends, on the 6th of March, 1775.

RECTORS.

The following liſt is taken partly from biſhop Tanner's index [1] to the inſtitution books, preſerved with them in the biſhop's office at Norwich, partly from the books themſelves, and partly from the pariſh regiſter. The two firſt articles are the biſhop's own notes.

Regiſtrum nigrum S. Edm. fol. 171. Abbas et conventus quiet. clam. et remiſit Thome Noel et hered. advoc. eccl'ie de Halſtead, 1 Henry II.

Regiſtrum Alb. S. Edm. fol. 278. 14 Edward I. Thomas fil. Euſtachii (capitalis d'n's ville) tenet advoc. ecc.

2 kal. Apr. 1308, ROGERUS fil. Euſtachii de Halſteade, ad preſ. d'ni Thome fil. Euſtachii mil. et d'ne Joanne la Colevyle de Halſtede matris ſue, patronorum ejuſdem.

4 kal. Jul. 1330, JO'ES fil. Will'i de Bradfield de Radſwell, ad preſ. d'ne Alicie de Grey hac vice vere patrone ejuſdem.

10 Nov. 1361, JO'ES DE BEDFORD, ad preſ. Will'i Clopton, mil.

8 Mar. 1404. Clemens Cooke preſb. ad preſ. Will'i Coggeſhall de Clare.

19 Maii, 1422, ROB. IVE, per lib. reſig. Clem. Cooke, ad preſ. Roberti Clerk, rectoris de Waldingfield, Will'i Clopton, arm. Roberti Cooke de Lavenham, verorum ipſius ecc. patronorum.

26 Junii, 1422, GILBERTUS MYLDE, de Stradeſhill, preſbyter, ad preſ. Rob. Cooke, per lib. reſig. Roberti Ive. This was a family

[1] This index is a work of great labour, and extremely uſeful to thoſe who want to procure the regular ſucceſſion of the incumbents of any particular pariſh; it was made in the beginning of this century, when the compiler was chancellor of Norwich.

of note in theſe parts. The ſeat of the Cloptons at Kentwell, in Melford, was acquired by marriage with an heireſs of this name.

26 Mar. 1453, WILL. COLMAN, ad preſ. Jo'is Clopton, arm.

21 Dec. 1456, magiſter THOMAS COOTE, in decr. Baccalaureus, ad preſ. ejuſdem, per lib. reſig. Will. Colman.

18 Jun. 1505, THOMAS THORNEY, per lib. reſig. Tho. Coote, ad preſ. Roberti Drury, mil.

11 Jul. 1526, d'n's WILL. EGLYN, preſbyter, ad preſ. Rob. Drury, mil. He reſigned, I ſuppoſe, ſome years before his death; for he was witneſs to a will in 1554, under the title of Sir William Eglyn, clerke.

22. Jul. 1547, WILL. SIBOTSON, capellanus, ad preſ. Will. Drury, mil. He was witneſs to the wills of two of his female pariſhioners, in which he was called their *curate*; and in one of them, dated 1552, parſon of Hawſted. He was buried 19 April 1565. He had alſo the contiguous rectory of Nowton.

22 Maii, 1565, RIC. ADAMS, ad preſ. Eliz. Drury, vid. et relict. Will. Drury, mil. He was chaplain to the earl of Bath, and buried here 28 July, 1601.

2 Dec. 1601, JOS. HALL, A. M. ad preſ. Rob. Drury, mil. He was afterwards biſhop of Exeter and Norwich, well known for his learned and pious writings, as well as for his ſufferings. This living was his firſt eccleſiaſtical preferment, to which he was invited by a letter from lady Drury, which was delivered him in the ſtreet as he was going to receive from judge Popham the appointment to the maſterſhip of Tiverton ſchool in Devonſhire. He accepted moſt thankfully the lady's offer, ſaying he was going to the weſt, but God had pulled him back, and he muſt turn eaſtward. Being thus ſettled in the ſweet and civil country of Suffolk, as he expreſſes it, his firſt work was to rebuild his ruinous parſonage-houſe; which, if we may judge from its preſent appearance, he did in a very humble ſtyle of architecture. About

two

two years after, he married a daughter of Mr. George Wenyeve, of Brettenham, in this county; and his eldeſt ſon Robert was chriſtened here, 26 Dec. 1605. That year he attended Sir Edmund Bacon to the Spa; and in that journey had an opportunity to inform himſelf, with his own eyes, of the ſtate and practices of the Romiſh church. Upon his return, he found not that ſatisfaction which he expected in this place; his patron Sir Robert Drury refuſing to reſtore to the rectory about ten pounds a year, and inſiſting, as tradition reports, upon his acceptance of a modus for the herbage of the park. By this unjuſt detention, as he called it, the living was not a competent maintenance, and he was forced to write books in order to buy ſome. He reſolved therefore to embrace the firſt opportunity of quitting this place, which he did in 1608, when lord Denny gave him the donative of Waltham Holy Croſs in Eſſex. I conjecture he did not much reſide here: for during his time there are not above two years in the regiſter of the ſame hand. While he did reſide, he preached three times a week. Till within a few years, there was (as I am informed by a gentleman who has ſeen it) in the parſonage-houſe, a plate of lead, with his motto, *Imum nolo. Summum nequeo. Quieſco:* adopted, I ſuppoſe, when he firſt ſettled here, and expreſſive of a mind, not totally unambitious, yet content: and it is probable, if his ſituation here had been comfortable, he would have lived and died in the ſame obſcurity with his predeceſſors and ſucceſſors in this rectory. He died under ſequeſtration and in poverty, 8 Sept. 1656, in his 82d year, and was buried at Heigham, near Norwich.

4 Jul. 1608, EZEKIEL EDGAR, clericus, in Art. Mag. ſuper præſ. Roberti Drury, mil. vacan. per reſignationem ult. incumb. He was deprived of this rectory in 1643, by the ſame fatal ordinance that ejected his predeceſſor from his biſhoprick: but reſided here till his death, which was in 1648; and he is entered, in the

regiſter, parſon of Halſted. He had a ſon of both his names, born in 1620; and, in a feoffment of 1647, ſtyled Ezekiel Edgar the younger, clerk. He was admitted to the rectory of Great Stanmore, in Middleſex, in 1662, and died the next year.

1643, THEOPHILUS LUDDINGTON became rector upon Edgar's deprivation. It is needleſs to ſay, his name occurs not in the Inſtitution Book. He had the good fortune to retain his preferment after the Reſtoration, when many, who had been put into the livings of deprived miniſters, were in their turn diſpoſſeſſed. He was buried here 24 June, 1670.

Upon his death, the inhabitants preſented a petition to the patron, recommending a ſucceſſor in the rectory. This petition, as it is not very long, and for its decency and good ſenſe might ſerve as a model for ſimilar addreſſes, is inſerted here at length.

To the right worſhipful Sir Thomas Cullum, knight and bart.

The humble petition of the inhabitants of the town of Halſted

Sheweth,

That whereas it hath pleaſed God to take from us, by death, our late incumbent Mr. Luddington, who, by reaſon of his long and languiſhing ſickneſs, was not able by himſelf to officiate or ſupply his cure for ſeveral years before his death; but did, with your worſhip's conſent, and our very good likeing, procure the ſame to be ſupplied by Mr. John Smith, who hath officiated and ſupplied the cure for theſe three years laſt paſt and upwards, with extraordinary care and pains; whoſe knowledge, integrity, and quiet and peaceable living and converſation, hath ſufficiently appeared and been ſhewn to us, during the ſaid time. Wherefore we whoſe names are ſubſcribed, out of the tender care both for ourſelves

ourſelves and the reſt of the pariſh, do freely, voluntarily, and of our own accord (in this matter, wherein not only our bodies and eſtates, but our ſouls alſo are highly concerned) moſt humbly requeſt and beſeech your worſhip, that the ſaid Mr. John Smith (of whoſe abilities and good life and converſation we have had ſufficient knowledge and aſſurance) may be ſtill continued amongſt us, and ſettled as our miniſter, and have the benefice conferred upon him; or that your worſhip will pleaſe to reſpite the ſettling of any man in that place, until your return into the country: and that we may not have a ſtranger impoſed upon us, whoſe learning, life and manners, we ſhall be altogether ignorant of. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, &c. Thomas Gilly, Edward Sparke, Suſan Hammond, Suſan Edgar, John Moſſe, Thomas Page, John Sparke. Church-wardens, Charles Sparrow, Ambroſe Death.

This modeſt and ſenſible application, for ſome reaſon or other, proved ineffectual, for

1670, GEORGE PITCHES was preſented, Sir Thomas Cullum, bart. patron; he enjoyed his preferment but a ſhort time, being buried here 17 March, 1672.

1672, JOHN HARRIS. The ſame patron. He was buried here 4 Feb. 1689.

1689, ANTHONY PITCHES. Sir Dudley Cullum, bart. patron. From ſeveral letters I have from him to his friend and patron Sir Dudley, he appears to have been a man of good underſtanding, and morals. He was buried here 17 Aug. 1720.

1720, RICHARD PITCHES, ſucceeded his father. The ſame patron. He was buried here 12 Oct. 1727.

1727, RICHARD WILLIAMS. Sir Jaſper Cullum, bart. patron. He gave a bond of reſignation; but would not quit, till compelled by a law-ſuit.

1737, JOHN SMITH. The ſame patron. He was ſon of Mr. William Smith of Southampton and Elizabeth his wife; and grandſon of captain John Smith, of Leckford-abbeſs, in Hants. His mother was buried here in 1740, when he inſerted the above note of his family in the regiſter. He was buried here 8 Jan. 1762.

20 April, 1762, JOHN CULLUM, M. A. fellow of Catharine Hall, Cambridge: his father patron. He was born 21 June, 1733; and educated at Bury School; whence he went to Catharine-Hall, Cambridge, of which, after having taken the degrees of batchelor and maſter of arts, he was elected fellow, 7 Dec. 1759. In March, 1774, he became a member of the Society of Antiquaries; in December that year, was inſtituted to the living of Great Thurlow, in this county; in March 1775, was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; and in this year 1784, is innocently at leaſt amuſing himſelf in compiling the hiſtory, ſuch as it is, of his native place.

Some Extracts from the Church Regiſters [1]; the firſt of which begins in 1558.

The buriall of Joane Grene, wedow, and ſiſter to William Sebotſon, parſon of Hawſted and Newton, 1 Feb. 1560.

The buriall of Mrs. Anne Wenteworth, wedow, 26 Nov. 1561.

The chriſteninge of Mrs. Elizabeth Rookwood, daughter of Mr. Robert Rookwood the younger, 26 Jan. 1563.—She was buried 29th.

The chriſtening of Henry Drury, the ſon of Mr. Henry Drury, 28 June, 1564. He was buried the ſame day.

The chriſtening of Elizabeth Drury, daughter of Mr. Robert Drury, of Rougham, 14 July, 1564.

[1] Church Regiſters were firſt enjoined to be kept, by Cromwell the king's vicegerent in ſpiritual affairs, in 1538, juſt upon the diſſolution of religious houſes. In 1547, Edward VI. enjoined the ſame; as did Elizabeth in 1559; from which laſt period, theſe parochial records were in general kept with tolerable regularity; and ſince the abolition of Inquiſitiones poſt-mortem by Charles II. are the beſt evidences of family deſcents.

The

The chriſtening of Henry Rookwood, ſon unto Mr. Robert Rookwood, 25 Feb. 1564.

William Sebotſon, parſon of Hawſted, was buried 19 April, 1565.

The mariage of Mr. John Tirril, of Gipping, and Dame Mary Corbett, 24 June, 1565.

The 11th day of November, 1565, et Re. Elizabeth, 7th, was baptized Mr. Henry Drury, the ſon of Henry Drury Eſquire, and born the Tueſday night before, the 7th Nov.

Md. That Margarett Sparke gave to the repayring of the church iijs. iiijd. paid by William her ſonne.

Anno Domini 1575.

Md. That Mr. Robert Drury, the firſt ſonne of Mr. William Drury eſquire, was born 30 Jan. betwixt 4 and 5 of the clock in the morning [1], the Sunne in Libra, anno 1574, at Durham Houſe, within the Precinct of Weſtminſter.

Dame Elizabeth Drury, wedow, late wife of the right worſhipfull Sir Wm. Drury, knight, was buried 20 Maye. Eadem Elizabetha animam in manus dni commendavit, 19° hora media int. 5 et 6 mane.

1576. Mrs. Frauncis Drury, daughter of Mr. William Drury, eſquire, was born 8 June, between twelve and one of the clock after noone, and was baptized the 13th, being Wedneſdaie in Whitſon Week.

1577. Mr. Edward Barnes and Mrs. Dorothe Drury were married 26 Auguſt.

1578. Mrs. Elizabeth Drury, the ſecond daughter of Sir William Drury, knight, was born 4 Jan. in Eſſex, at my Lord Riche his place, ut dic'.

From 1581 to 1587, the regiſter is defective.

1587. Mr. George Parker, and Mrs. Auderie Drury, were married 28 Dec.

1589. The funerall of the right worſhipfull Sir William Drury, knight, was executed 10 March.

1601. Mr. Richard Addams, parſon of Hawſted, was buried 28 July.

1604. John Crofts, the ſonne of William Crofts, Gentleman, was baptized 21 October.

1605. Robert Halle, the ſonne of Joſeph Halle, was baptiſed 26 Dec.

1606. Barbary Powell, the daughter of Mr. Crofts, was buried 14 April.

1610. Mrs. Elizabeth Drury, daughter to Sir Robert Drury, was buried 17 Dec.

1611. Ezekiel Edgar and Suſan Ward were married 16 October.

1613. The regiſter is ſigned for the firſt time by Ezekiel Edgar, rector ecclæ. and Gilbert Spalding and Robert Nunn, Church-wardens.

1615. The funeralls of the right worſhipfull Sir Robert Drury, of Hawſtead, knight, were celebrated, and his corpſe buried in Hawſted church chancell, 1 June.

1621. Theſe are to teſtify and acknowledge, that Suſan Lillye, the wife of Thomas, dwelling and dying in the Dayrie-houſe of Hawſtead Houſe, was, with the conſent and leave of Mr. Thomas Rewſe, on my lady Wraye's behalf, and Ezekiel Edgar, parſon of Hawſtead then being, on the Churche's behalf, upon ſpecial deſyre, carryed to Whepſtead church to be buried there, 28 Nov. [2]

[1] The reaſon of this minuteneſs probably was, that, when his fortune was to be hereafter told, the Aſtrologer would want to be informed of the preciſe time of his birth.

[2] In 1626 there is another entry of the like cautious and jealous import.

1624. The buryall of the right worſhipfull lady the lady Anne Drury, widow, once the wife of the right worſhipfull Sir Robert Drury lord of Hawſtead. Shee dyed in Hardwick Houſe, 5 June, about ten o'clock in the night, and was buryed in Hawſtead church chancel, 6 June, about eleven o'clock in the night.

1627. Mrs. Elizabeth Ayſcoghe, the daughter of Sir Edward Ayſcoghe, and the lady Frances his wife, was baptized 15 Nov.

1634. Anne Wingfield, the daughter of Mr. Anthony Wingfield, Captayne, and Anne his wife, was baptized 26 Feb. —— buried 17 Sep. 1638.

1636. Mr. Thomas Coventrye was buried 18 Aug.

1638. Anthonie Wingfield, the ſonne of Anthonie Wingfield, Captayn, and Anne his wife, was baptized 23 May.

1648. Mr. Ezekiel Edgar, parſon of Halſtead, was buried 15 Feb.

From 1653, to the Reſtoration, marriages were performed by the civil officers at Bury; and ſome of this pariſh were ſo married there, as I have ſeen in the regiſter of that town.

1653. 17 July. Collected towards the Relief of Marlborough, in the pariſh of Haulſtead, the ſum of 1l. 11s. 6d.

24 July. Collected in this pariſh, for the Propagation of the Goſpel in New England, the ſum of 2l. 5s. 5d ½.

1655. 20 June. Collected towards the relief of the Proteſtants in Savoy, the ſum of 2l. 9s. 1d.

1658. Mary the daughter of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly his lady, was baptized 6 Feb.——This entry and the two next muſt have been made ſome years after the events.

1660. Elizabeth the daughter of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly his lady, was baptized 30 March.

1662. Tho. the ſon of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly, his lady was baptized 20 April.

1664. Sir Thomas Cullum, Baronet, was buried 9 April.

1670. Mr. Theophilus Luddington, rector of Haſted, was buried 24 June.

1672. Mr. George Pitches, rector, was buried 17 March.

1675. Mr. William Hanmer and Mrs. Peregrine North [1] were married 2 Oct.

1678. Mrs. Edgar, widow, was buried 28 May.

An account of ſuch as have been buried in or at the pariſh church of Hawſted, ſince the 1ſt of Auguſt 1678, when the act for burying in woollen took place [2].

1680. The lady Dudly Cullum, wife to Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. buried 10 September.

[1] The father and mother of Sir Thomas Hanmer, ſpeaker of the Houſe of Commons.

[2] The day when the affidavit was brought was (according to the direction of the act) regiſtered till 1724; but this is generally now neglected as uſeleſs. Perhaps no act of Parliament is better obſerved than that for burying in woollen. The common ſhroud is ſo cheap and decent a dreſs, that there is no temptation to uſe any other. And in this pariſh at leaſt, the perſons of chief note adopted it as ſoon as the act paſſed; for there is but one inſtance (and that in the caſe of an inferior perſon) of the forfeiture for burying in linen.

Sir

Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. buried 16 October.

1685. Mr. Jo. Burton, B. D. and Fellow of St. John's Coll. Camb. buried 10 June.

1689. Mr. John Harris, rector of this pariſh, buried 4 Feb.

1692. Mr. Henry North, of Woodbridge, and Mrs. Mary Cullum of this pariſh, were married 21 Jan.

1698. Memorand. That the 3d of May there fell a deep ſnow, and it froze hard the night following.

William Cawſtone and Mary Baldwin, of this pariſh, were married 8 Sept. The ſaid William is a Huſbandman, and liable to pay 2s. 6d. as the King's Duty.

1700. Mr. Thomas Cullum buried 27 Dec. As the ſaid Mr. Cullum was a Gentleman, there is 24s. to be paid for his buriall.

1701. 18 Jan. There was a ſort of a Hurricane that did great damage both by ſea and land.

5 Feb. There was thunder and lightning, and hail, in a terrifying manner; and on the 7th, there was hail and thunder, and wind almoſt as great as the former; on the 16th there was another dreadful ſtorm of thunder and lightning.

1703. Nov. 25 and 26. in the evening of both thoſe days there were very conſiderable tempeſts of thunder and lightning; and 27th in the morning, there was a moſt terrifying hurricane, intermixt with thunder, that threw down chimnies, barns, trees, and houſes, in ſeveral places, and deſtroyed many perſons by land: and at ſea there were 14 men of war loſt, among which was a rear admiral, beſides abundance of merchant ſhips to an extraordinary value.

1706. The number of men and women above 16 years of age in this pariſh, as given in to my lord Biſhop of Norwich at his viſitation, 29 April, Men 81; Women 93.

Mrs. Sarah Pitches, relict of Mr. George Pitches, ſometime rector of this pariſh, buried 28 Nov.

1708. Mr. Robert Bugg, of Bardwell in Suff. and Mrs. Battina Capell, of Stanton, were married 28 Sept.

1709. The hon. Anne Daughter of the right hon. John Lord Berkley, Baron of Stratton, and wife to Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. was buried 2 June.

About 7 ſcore and 10 communicants in this pariſh, 19 July.

Mr. Robert Eyton, rector of Eyton in Shropſhire, and Mrs. Elizabeth Butts [1], daughter of Mr. William Butts, late rector of Harteſt, deceaſed, were married 14 Oct.

1710. Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. widower, and Mrs. Anne Wicks, ſinglewoman, both of this pariſh, were married 12 June.

1712. Antony ſon of the rev. Mr. Robert Butts, cl. and Elizabeth [2] his wife, buried 11 May.

[1] She was ſiſter of Robert Butts, afterwards biſhop of Ely.

[2] She was daughter of Mr. Pitches, rector of this pariſh, and died when her huſband was biſhop of Norwich, where ſhe was buried in the chapel belonging to the biſhop's palace, with an elegant epitaph. See Blomefield, V. II. p. 428.

1714. The Rev. Mr. John Warren, rector of Fornham All Saints and St. Martin's, and Mrs. Dudley Pitches of this parish, were married 29 April.

1716. Robert, son of the Rev. Mr. Robert Butts, minister of Bury, and Elizabeth his wife, buried 14 May.

1720. Rev. Anthony Pitches, rector of this parish, buried 17 Aug.

Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. died 16 Sept. and was buried 27th.

1723. 18 June. The number of communicants given in then, being the primary visitation of Thomas lord bishop of Norwich.—Men 86. Women 89.

1724. Mrs. Mary Capell, buried 23 Jan.

Mrs. Sarah Tyrrell, widow, buried 8 Feb.

1726. Mrs. Henrietta Maria wife of Rich. Pitches, late rector of this parish, buried 8 Nov.

1727. Rev. Mr. Richard Pitches, late rector of this parish, buried 12 Oct.

1728. Richard Brixey, gent. buried 1 Jan.

1729. Mr. Michael Brixey, gent. from the place, buried 6 Dec.

1730. Jane, the daughter of John Cullum Esq; buried 28 Jan.

1733. John, son of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, was baptized in the chapel at Hawsted Place, 19 July, by me John Smith, then curate of Nowton, now (viz. 1739) rector of Hawsted.

1735. Elizabeth, relict of the late Rev. Mr. Anthony Pitches, rector, buried 25 October.

1736. Lady Cullum, wife to Sir Jasper Cullum, Bart. buried 17 Feb.

1737. Anne Fulham, wife of the rev. Mr. Fulham, of Guilford, Surry, widow of Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. buried 3 Feb.

1744. Mary, daughter of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, buried 29 March.

1745. Anne, daughter of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, buried 20 July.

1754. An Act for the better preventing clandestine marriages takes place 25 March.

Sir Jasper Cullum, Bart. aged 84, buried 8 Nov.

1756. Sarah, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 15 Sept.

Jasper, son of Sir John and Lady Cullum, buried 21 May.

1757. Mrs. Brixey (born 1 April, 1658) Grandmother to Sir John Cullum, buried 16 Jan.

1762. Rev. Mr. Smith, late rector of this parish, buried 8 Jan.

1763. Frederica Sophia, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his Wife, baptized 20 Nov.

1769. Lucy, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 26 Nov.

1773. Jemima, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized July 4.

[1] By his first wife.

1774.

1774. Sir John Cullum, Bart. buried 22 January.

1775. Philip ſon of Chriſtopher Metcalfe, Eſq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 6 March.

Ellen, wife of Chriſtopher Metcalfe, Eſq; buried 13 March.

1777. Sarah, daughter of Chriſtopher Metcalfe, Eſq; and Ellen his wife, buried 15 February.

1778. John, ſon of Thomas Gery Cullum, Eſq; of Bury St. Edmunds, and Mary his wife, buried 29 October.

1780. Mrs. Margaret Barton, widow of Mr. Chriſtopher Barton, of Bromley, in Middleſex, and mother of the late Mrs. Metcalfe, aged 88, buried 24 June.

1782. Jemima, daughter of Chriſtopher Metcalfe, Eſq; and Ellen his wife, buried 6 June.

1783. An act takes place 1 October, that impoſes a tax of 3*d.* upon the entry of every chriſtening, marriage, and burial, except thoſe of ſome poor perſons, particularly circumſtanced. A tax, moſt vexatious to the clergy, and which, it is thought, will be unproductive to the ſtate.

In April 1784, the biſhop of the dioceſe, among other directions to his clergy, gave ſome very judicious ones relative to the proper keeping of pariſh regiſters—an object to which, in this dioceſe at leaſt, epiſcopal attention was never before extended. I hope his lordſhip's care in this reſpect will be properly regarded, and that we ſhall never meet with ſuch entries as this; "the ſon of Jankin the "ſhepherd baptized."

BENEFACTIONS to the town of HAWSTED; extracted from a vellum book in the church cheſt, into which the original Deeds were fairly tranſcribed in 1719.

For the explanation of the beginning of the firſt deed, it is neceſſary to premiſe, that from ſome deeds in my poſſeſſion it appears, that Robert Drury, Eſq; father of Sir William, had on 20th Dec. 25 Henry VIII. with many other gentlemen, been enfeoffed in the four parcels of land ſpecified in Sir William's feoffement; but no declaration had been made to what uſes they were to be applied. They had all probably been formerly bequeathed for religious purpoſes; but at that critical time it might be thought prudent to throw them unconditionally into the hands

of perſons of power, who might preſerve them for the benefit of the village. The Reformation had now taken ſuch ſtrides, that there was no longer any hope of appropriating them to their original uſes; and therefore the inhabitants requeſted Sir William, that they might be applied to the general advantage of the place. This is called Sir William Drury's feoffement: but it certainly was not his benefaction.

I. Sir William Drury, Knt. at the requeſt of the inhabitants of the town of Hawſted, and according to a promiſe which he had lately given them, did on 6 June, 36 Henry VIII. enfeoff Richard Corbett, Eſq; Henry and Roger Drury, gentlemen, his ſons, Henry Pain, gentleman, William Eglin, clerk, John Sparrow, Ralfe Sparke, Martin Gylly, Thomas Cowper, Edward Wyffin, and Robert Sparke, in one meſſuage, called *The Church-Houſe*, with its appurtenances, bounded on the north by a way belonging to the manor of Hawſted Hall, and contiguous to the church-yard; and on the ſouth by the king's highway, anciently called *Cokkeſcrowch Lane*; abutting towards the weſt upon lands belonging to the ſaid manor, called *Park Field*; and towards the eaſt on the highway that adjoins to Langage-Meadow. Alſo in a Cloſe called *Brown's Tuft* [1], in the town of Hawſted, computed at 3 acres, lying between a Cloſe called Matterel's towards the weſt, and the land of Robert Rookwood towards the weſt, abutting at both ends on the lands of the ſaid Robert Rookwood. Alſo in a piece of land called *The Lampe Lond*, lying between the common way called Wynneſmere Lane on the eaſt, abutting on one ſide upon a piece of paſture in the tenure of Giles Wyffin towards the ſouth, and on the other, upon a way called the Drift Way towards the north. Alſo in *three acres* of land, lying between the lands of Sir Wm. Drury on the north, abutting at one end upon Coldfield, otherwiſe called Hongredown, towards the weſt, and at the other upon the meadow of the ſaid Sir Wm. Drury towards the eaſt. The ſaid feoffees, their heirs and aſſigns, to have and to hold the ſaid houſe and lands, for the perpetual relief and uſe of all the inhabitants of the town of Hawſted for the time being, (Ad opus ſemper et uſum omnium inhabitantium villæ de Hawſted pro tempore exiſtentium) paying to the ſaid Sir Wm. Drury, his heirs and aſſigns, the ſervices before due and cuſtomary; and an annual rent of 2*s*. 8*d*. of Engliſh money, to be paid half-yearly.

[1] John Cowper, of Bury, the ſon and heir of William, who held this Cloſe conjointly with three others, to the uſe and benefit of him the ſaid William, his heirs and aſſigns for ever, as appears by a deed, dated 4 Henry VII. did on 20 Dec. 13 Henry VIII. enfeoffe William and Robert Drury, Eſqrs. of Hauſted, and fifteen more, in this Cloſe, for the purpoſe of ſupporting the king's taxes, and other burdens and impoſitions that ſhould be laid on the ſaid inhabitants for ever, as far as the rent of the Cloſe would go (ad opus et uſum omnium pauperum inhabitantium ville de Hawſted, ea intentione ad ſupportandum taxationes domini regis, ac alia onera et impoſitiones predictis inhabitantibus imponendas, in perpetuum, ſecundum quantitatem proficui dicti clauſi) which Cloſe was purchaſed of the ſaid John Cowper, by John Clerk of Hauſted, lately deceaſed, who bequeathed it of his own free will to the ſaid inhabitants for the purpoſes above-mentioned.

This

This feoffement was renewed in 1592, and 1635; after which it was neglected till 1719, when it was renewed by William Leppingwell and Robert Carter, ſons and heirs of the two daughters and coheireſſes of George Nunn, deceaſed, who was the eldeſt brother and heir at law to Robert Nunn, deceaſed, the laſt ſurviving feoffee. The laſt renewal was in 1769.

II. Sir Robert Drury, of Hawſted, in the county of Suffolk, Knight, "being "by the Grace of Almighty God, minded to build an *almſhouſe for the perpetual* "*habitation* and dwelling *of ſix poor women unmarried*; and to allow every one of them five pounds a year of current Engliſh money, to be paid quarterly by the lord of the manor of Hawſted Hall cum Buckenham's; the ſaid ſix women to be at the nomination of the ſaid Sir Robert, during his life; and after his death, at the nomination of the feoffees for the time being, for ever, out of the poor inhabitants of the following towns; out of the town of Hawſted, one poor woman for the firſt place that ſhall be void; one out of the town of Whepſted for the ſecond place; one out of the town of Brockley for the third; one out of the towns of Chedburgh and Reed by turn in courſe, for the fourth; and two out of the burrough of Bury St. Edmund's for the fifth and ſixth; ſo as the overſeers of the pariſh in the ſaid burrough, out of which any poor woman ſhall be placed in the ſaid almſhouſe, do provide relief and maintenance of all things neceſſary unto ſuch poor woman, as for whom, by her becoming impotent and weak, the ſaid allowance of five pounds a year ſhall not be ſufficient: in default of which proviſion, the feoffees for the time being, ſhall ſupply the ſaid fifth and ſixth places for ever, with ſuch poor out of any of the towns within five miles of the ſaid almſhouſe, as to them ſhall ſeem meet; ſuch towns putting in ſufficient ſecurity for relieving the poor woman with all things neceſſary, in caſe ſhe ſhould grow impotent and weak, ſo that her five pounds a year allowance ſhall not be ſufficient. The ſame Sir Robert, out of his charitable diſpoſition to the poor, being alſo minded to allow yearly for ever for the better relief and maintenance of the poor of the following towns, twenty and two pounds of current Engliſh money, that is to ſay, to the poor of the town of Hawſted 6 pounds; of Whepſted 5 pounds; of Brockley 4 pounds; of Chedburgh 4 pounds; and of Reed 3 pounds; to be paid quarterly by the lord of the manor of Hawſted Hall cum Buckenham's, to the overſeers of the poor of the ſaid pariſhes, with this intent and purpoſe, that if any poor woman placed in the ſaid almſhouſe ſhall grow poor and impotent, ſo that ſhe ſhall want relief, the overſeers of the pariſh out of which ſhe was choſen, ſhall relieve and maintain her with all things neceſſary; in default of which relief, the lord of the ſaid manor ſhall relieve her, and detain ſo much of the ſumms payable to ſuch overſeers as will ſatisfy himſelf. —To carry the above deſigns into execution, the ſaid Sir Robert did, on 18 March, 1610, give, grant, enfeoff, and confirm to Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, in the ſaid County, Knight, Sir Edmund Bacon his ſon and heir, Sir John Heigham of Barrow, Sir Robert Jermyn of Ruſhbrook, Sir Robert Drury of Rougham, Thomas Drury of the Inner Temple, Eſq; Richard Brabon, clerk, parſon of Whepſted, John Hely, clerk, Ezekiel Edgar, clerk, parſon of Hawſted, Gilbert Spalding of Hawſted, yeoman; all thoſe lands and tenements, &c. then or lately

called Hardwick, or Hardwick Wood, in the ſaid county, ſometime belonging to the late monaſtery of Bury St. Edmund, then diſſolved: As alſo an annuity of 20 pounds, iſſuing out of the manor of Hawſted-Hall with Buckenham's, and all his poſſeſſions in Hawſted, to be paid quarterly to the ſaid feoffees, their heirs and aſſigns for ever, in the church porch of Hawſted; to the *only uſe, behoof, intents and purpoſes*, that they the feoffees, the ſurvivor and the ſurvivors of them, and the heirs of the ſurvivor, ſhould, at the coſts and charges of the lord of the manor of Hawſted Hall with Buckenham's, convey the ſaid eſtate at Hardwick, and the annuity of 20 pounds, to the ſaid feoffees and others, as to them ſhould ſeem meet and requiſite, to the number of twelve; and ſuch renewal to be made in like manner for ever hereafter in all ages, for continuing the ſaid premiſes in feoffees hands for ever. *To the end*, that the feoffees for the time being, ſhould for ever, and at all time and times, after the death of the ſaid Sir Robert Drury, upon reaſonable requeſt to them made, and at the coſts and charges of the lord of the ſaid manors, demiſe and to farm let, the ſaid eſtate at Hardwick, and the annuity of 20 pounds, to ſuch perſon as ſhall be lord of the ſaid manors, for ſuch term of years (if ſuch perſon ſhall be ſo long lord) and ſuch conditions as to them ſhall ſeem meet, reſerving always the rent of 52 pounds to be paid quarterly to the ſix alms-houſe women, and to the overſeers of the poor, as aforeſaid, by the lord of the ſaid manors for the time being, or his aſſigns. *Provided always*, That the lord of the ſaid manors, ſhall from time to time as is neceſſary, repair and rebuild the alms-houſe intended to be builded, in ſuch ſort as the ſame ſhall be firſt founded and erected.

Sir Robert reſerved to himſelf the power of revoking and making void this deed, by any writing ſealed and ſubſcribed by him with his name, or by his laſt will and teſtament.

The original was ſubſcribed by Sir Robert with his name, in letters of gold; and always kept in the church cheſt of Hawſted, till the year 1754, when for ſome reaſon or other it was depoſited in that of Whepſted.

This feoffement was renewed in 1647, when there were three ſurviving feoffees; in 1682, when there was but one; in 1712, when there were three; and in 1754, when there were two.

III. John Froſt, of Hawſted, labourer, in conſideration of 22*l.* paid him by John Alvis and Giles Froſt, Church-wardens, *Procuratores*, (part of which 22*l.* was the gift of Robert Kidd, late of Hawſted, labourer, deceaſed, and of Anne Spalding, ſpinſter; and part was in the hands of the church-wardens) did on 30th Sept. 1622, convey to twelve perſons named in the deed, a piece of land with a cottage or tenement built upon it, at Pinford Inn, near the Park Gate, containing by eſtimation 7 perches: the ſaid twelve perſons, their heirs and aſſigns, to have and to hold the ſaid land and cottage to their own uſe and benefit for ever, abſolutely and without any condition; yet with this hope, intention, truſt, and confidence, that at all future times, ſixteen ſhillings of the rents and profits ariſing from the eſtate, ſhould be employed and paid annually for the relief and ſupport of the poor, aged, and needy inhabitants of the town of Hawſted, who live honeſtly, quietly,

quietly, and piouſly, and of none other; and that the remaining part of the rents and profits ſhould be paid every year to the church-wardens, to be diſpoſed of according to their diſcretion, for the general benefit of the inhabitants of the ſaid town of Hawſted.

This feoffement was not renewed till 1719, by Robert the grandſon of Robert Mayhew, the laſt ſurviving feoffee; again in 1769.

IV. 1 Jan. 1674, Thomas Tyrrel of Hawſted, gent. and William Barker, of the ſame, yeoman, purchaſed of John Pilborough, and Anne his wife, for the ſum of 45 pounds, paid by the chief inhabitants of the ſaid town, one *piece of land* and paſture, *ſometime parcel of a field called Mellpoſt Field*, and a certayn way or lane thereunto adjoining, lying in Hawſted, containing by eſtimation 5 ½ acres. Alſo contiguous to the laſt, *a pightel* of *land*, *called Barnard's*, or *Little Parkers*, containing by eſtimation 1 acre. One end of it abuts upon the king's highway, leading from Halſted Green, towards Mennold Green. Of the ſaid purchaſe money, 40 pounds were given by the lady Frances Wray, widow, deceaſed, to be a *town ſtock for the benefit of the poor people of the ſaid town*; the other five pounds were given by Bridget Spalding, widow, deceaſed, for the ſame purpoſe.

In 1651, Thomas Tyrrel the ſurvivor, enfeoffed 12 perſons in the above two pieces of land. After which, this eſtate, like ſome of the former, was neglected till 1719, when Robert the grandſon of John Sparke, the laſt ſurviving feoffee, renewed the feoffement. It was laſt renewed in 1769.

The lands in this and Sir Wm. Drury's feoffement (including a houſe valued at 2*l.* 2*s.* a year), are let for 9*l.* 16*s.* a year.

Lady Wray's charity is diſtinguiſhed by the diſtribution of 28 ſhillings every half year, in her name, to the poor, in the church.

V. Sir Thomas Cullum of Hawſted Place, Bart. by his will, dated 2 May, 1662, and proved 20 May, 1664, bequeathed to the maſter and wardens and worſhipful company of Drapers, London (of which he was a member) and to their ſucceſſors for ever, four houſes in Trinity Minories pariſh in or near London, then leaſed to ſeveral tenants for 41*l.* 10*s.* a year, in truſt and confidence, and to the intent and purpoſe, that they and their ſucceſſors ſhould (among other annual charitable payments) pay every year for ever 5*l.* 10*s.* for and towards the relief of the poor of the pariſh of Hawſted, in the county of Suffolk; of which 5*l.* 10*s.* two ſhillings were by the church-wardens of the ſaid pariſh to be weekly laid out in bread, to be by them and the overſeers of the poor, or the more part of them, according to their beſt diſcretions, with the conſent of the lord of the manor, diſtributed every Sabbath-day in the year, among ſuch poor people of the ſaid pariſh, as uſually come to the church, having no lawful or juſt cauſe to the contrary. The remaining ſix ſhillings, the church-wardens for the time being, are to receive for their trouble.

According to the above bequeſt, 12 two-peny loaves are every Sunday diſtributed to poor people in the church.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

LORDS OF THE MANOR, AND OTHER PROPRIETORS OF LAND.

AMONG the obligations we owe to the religious ſocieties, founded by our anceſtors, one is, their preſerving many notices of families and property, which would otherwiſe never have reached our time. They were extremely careful of the evidences of their poſſeſſions and privileges, tranſcribing them into regiſters, and often placing them on the altars of their churches: and the perpetuity of ſuch communities prevented the diſperſion and loſs of their muniments. To theſe circumſtances it is owing, that we have now ſome very ancient records of the village at preſent under conſideration.

In the time of king Edward the Confeſſor, Leofstan the ſewer of abbot Leofstan, and Stannard his relation, gave Halſted to St. Edmund. About the ſame time, Odo and his wife are ſaid to have done the ſame [1]. What theſe donations were, does not appear; but they were probably all the lands which thoſe benefactors poſſeſſed in this place. Something, however, more ſpecific and important was beſtowed by that pious monarch, early in his reign; for Halſted was involved in his enormous grant to the monaſtery of the royalties *(Jura regalia)* of all the villages in eight and and a half contiguous hundreds.

[1] Monaſticon Ang. V. I. p. 293, 4. and a MS. thus deſcribed in Tanner's Not. Monaſt. p. 506. Cartularium terrarum, libertatum, &c. ad hanc abbatiam (ſcil. Sti. Edmundi) ſpectantium, manu recentiore, ex antiquis regiſtris cœnobii deſcriptum folio grandiuſculo, MS. penes dom. Rob. Bacon, Bart. It belonged afterwards to Tom. Martyn, who valued it highly; and is now my property. I ſhall quote it hereafter, as MS. C.

At

At the Conqueror's ſurvey, XXVIII free-men held here IIII carrucates of land, or about CCCC acres. Odo held I carrucate: Albold and Peter, two eccleſiaſtics, II; and Agenetus XX acres. Who the principal lord was, does not appear; for I ſhould think no one of thoſe named was ſuch. The inferior proprietors had the privilege, not always enjoyed by perſons in their ſtation, of alienating their lands without the licence of their lord. The right of holding courts for deciding the diſputes, and puniſhing the offences of the vaſſals, belonged to the monaſtery, as well as a right of common. There were III villains, XXI bordarers, and II ſlaves: three orders of vaſſals that are conſtantly mentioned as diſtinct, in Domeſday, and as appendant to manors; but whoſe ſpecific kinds and degrees of ſervitude, interpreters ſeem not well able to aſcertain.

In the time of the Conqueror, St. Edmund poſſeſſed here IIII carrucates of land, as appears in the regiſter of John Northwold. MS. C.

Anſelm, abbot of St. Edmund (who preſided from 1119 to 1148) with the advice of his barons, granted Halſted, or (as it is expreſſed in another evidence) lands in Halſted, to William ſon of Ailboldus, and Robert his ſon and heir. And the ſaid William and Robert confirmed to the abbey the churches of Bertune and Culeford in fee. Harl. MSS. 639. p. 7.

Henry I. gave Halſted to St. Edmund and abbot Anſelm, for the ſervice of the altar, and particularly for buying wine for the celebration of maſſes. Pinchbeck's Regiſter.

Hervey, who was ſacriſt in the time of the ſame abbot, recovered for the monaſtery ſome lands of Thomas Noel [1], of Hauſted. Monaſt. Ang. V. I. p. 300.

[1] This Thomas was probably the principal lord of the village: for we have already ſeen in the liſt of the patrons of the rectory, that 1 Henry II. the abbot and convent releaſed to Thomas Noel and his heirs, the advowſon of the church of Hauſtede.

About this time, a family, as was common, took its name from the place: and in the reign of king Stephen, Ralph de Halſtede and Roger his brother, gave the abbot an opportunity of carrying a point of great conſequence from the crown. The ſtory is thus related. William Martell the king's ſewer, attended by many prelates, barons, and others, and ſitting in his ſeat of juſtice, in the biſhop's garden, at Norwich; two courtiers *(duo curiales)* Jordan de Bloſſeville, and Richard de Waldan, produced a young man, named Herbert, who was ready to prove to the court, that he ſerved Robert Fitz Gilbert in the army, when the king led his forces againſt Bedford, at that time in the poſſeſſion of his enemies, and that Robert and Adam de Horningſherth had diſcourſe with Ralph de Halſtede and Roger his brother (who had come privately out of the town, and changed their horſes, ſhields, and ſaddles) about betraying, and murdering the king. They therefore demanded, in the king's name, that the cauſe might be heard, and juſtice done. Upon this, Ording the abbot, who was preſent, ſtood up, and harangued the court, informing them, that the accuſed brothers were within the liberty of St. Edmund, and therefore amenable only to him. This privilege was diſcuſſed at large: and the abbot eſtabliſhed his claim, by the determination of the court, and confirmation of the king. MS. C. [1].

The above Ralph held here of the abbot one carrucate and a half of land, and two borderers, as appears among the records of abbot Baldwyn. MS. C.

Of this family was probably John de Hawſted, who, 1 Edw. II. obtained a grant to himſelf and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Deuſhangre com. Northamp. with certain lands

[1] At the end is this note: Et ſciend. quod iſta cronica preſcripta clare patẽt n Pſalterio capelle dni abbis uſualiter jacente coram eodem. Records of various kinds were often bound up with ſacred books. See Bib. Top. Brit. N° XX. p. 45.

in

in Whittlewood, and divers other lands in the ſaid county, and 11 Edward II. was in the wars of Scotland. 15 Edward II. he had the caſtle and honour of Clare, co. Suff. committed to his charge; and 1 Edward III. was made ſeneſchal of Gaſcoine. Moreover, 4 Edward III. in conſideration of his ſervices done, and to be done, he obtained a grant of 200 marks ſterling to be paid annually during his life, out of the cuſtoms of Bourdeaux. He had ſummons to parliament 6, 8, 9 Edward III. but never after [1].

Abbot Sampſon (who preſided from 1192 to 1211), and the convent, granted to Robert the ſon of Ralph de Halſtede, and his heirs, a meadow in Halſtede belonging to Horningſherth Hall, and lying between the great road to Clare and the pond near the mill of the ſaid Robert, to be holden by the free ſervice of paying 11s. annually to Horningſherth-Hall [2].

The ſaid Robert had one knight's fee in Hauſtede, and half a one in Brockley.

Abbot Sampſon, and the convent, granted and confirmed to Thomas the ſon of Robert Noel and his heirs, all the land which Galfrid the Sacriſt held in Halſtede, by the ſervice of paying yearly XLs. [3]. Theſe were doubtleſs the lands which Henry I. gave for the ſervice of the altar; which Hervey the Sacriſt recovered of Noel for the monaſtery; and which Noel was now glad to redeem by this annuity. This annuity continued, I believe, to be paid till the Diſſolution; and was ſometimes applied to its original purpoſe; for in the account of the bailiff of the manor, 7 Henry V. XLs. were ſaid to be paid to the Sacriſt, for finding wine to celebrate maſſes in the monaſtery. The next year for buying wax candles for the high altar.

[1] Dugd. Bar. V. II. p. 126.
[2] Harl. MSS. 639. p. 7.
[3] Ibid. p. 4.

The ſaid abbot and convent confirmed alſo to the ſaid Thomas and his heirs all the ſocage which William the ſon of Ailbold, and Walter the ſon of the ſaid William, and uncle of the ſaid Thomas, held in Halſtede and Effelde [1], and all the land which they held in Bury St. Edmund's, by the ſervice of paying annually to the ſteward of the hundred of Thingo xviij d. This Thomas held alſo lands in Dickleburgh in Norfolk, of the abbot and convent, by the ſervice of finding a horſe of x s. value, for the king's army, when he went into Wales, at the expence of the abbot and convent [2].

A fine was levied 21 Henry III. between Richard le Chanoyne, petent, and John Noel, tenent, of 3 carrucates of land in Hauſtede, the right of John.

A fine was levied 53 Henry III. between Benedict de Hauſtede, querent, and Galfrid Watlow and Claricia his wife, impedients, of a meſſuage, and 5 ½ acres of land in Hauſtede, the right of Benedict.

A fine was levied the ſame year, between Henry de Stanton, querent, and Walter de Stanton, deforciant, of 1 meſſuage, 24 acres of land, and 1 acre of wood, with their appurtenances, in Hauſtede, the right of Henry, who granted them to Walter for his life.

The earlieſt principal lords of the village that are ſpecified as ſuch in records, are the family of EUSTACE, or FITZ EUSTACE. The firſt record in my poſſeſſion that mentions them is dated the laſt year of Henry III. and as it has preſerved alſo a point of law, though happily now for us nothing more than a matter of curioſity, I ſhall give it in the language of the original.

[1] I know not what place this means.
[2] Harl. MSS. 639, p. 7, 8.

Henricus,

Henricus, Dei gratia, &c. Dilecto clerico ſuo magiſtro Richardo Clifford, eſcaetori ſuo citra Trentam, ſalutem. Cum nos clamavimus cuſtodiam omnium terrarum et tenementorum que fuerunt Euſtachii filii Thome nuper defuncti ad nos pertinere, pro eo quod idem Euſtachius manerium de Caſewyk cum pertinentiis tenuit de nobis in capite. Et ballivi dilecti nobis in Chriſto abbatis de Sancto Edmundo ad nos et conſilium noſtrum acceſſerunt, ex parte predicti abbatis, et nobis intimarunt quod cuſtodia *manerii de Halſted*, quod fuit predicti Euſtachii, et quod eſt de feodo ipſius abbatis, prope villam Sancti Edmundi, ad ipſum abbatem, et non ad nos, pertinet, eo quod predictum manerium de Caſewyk, quod predictus Euſtachius de nobis tenuit in capite, eſt de Baronia de Cokes, que fuit eſcaeta noſtra, et non de corpore corone noſtre: et in magna carta noſtra continetur, quod cuſtodia terrarum que ſunt de feodo aliorum habere non debemus occaſione alicujus Baronie, aut alicujus partis ejuſdem que fuit eſcaeta noſtra. Cum rotulos ſcaccarii noſtri ſcrutari fecimus, et ſcrutatis rotulis eiſdem invenimus, quod predictum manerium de Caſewyk eſt de Baronia de Chokes que fuit eſcaeta noſtra, ſicut ballivi predicti abbatis afferunt, et non de corpore corone noſtre. Et vidimus, quod per predictum manerium de Caſewyk, ex cauſa predicta, non poſſumus cuſtodiam predicti manerii de Halſtede quod eſt de feodo predicti abbatis habere, ac ſi idem manerium de Caſewyk eſſet de corona noſtra. Nolentes predicto abbati ſuper detencione predicti manerii de Halſtede injuriare, vobis mandamus, quod cuſtodiam ejuſdem manerii de Halſtede, cum pertinentiis, predicto abbati, tanquam domino feodi illius, vel ſuis ballivis, ad opus ejuſdem abbatis liberetis habendum uſque ad legitimam etatem heredum Euſtachii predicti. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtm. xxiij die Maij, anno regni noſtri LVI°. [1]

From the above record it appears, that this family had other poſſeſſions beſides thoſe at Hawſted, which latter it is probable they acquired by Thomas Fitz Euſtace marrying Joane one of the daughters of Thomas Noel, about 6 Henry III. They had alſo conſiderable property at Gnateſhall, in this county [2].

The abbot having thus his claim allowed him, immediately let the manor of Hauſtede, and advowſon of the church, during the minority, to William Clifford, probably a relation of the Eſcheator's, for xx pounds ſterling, paid in hand. The witneſſes to this agreement were William de Swyneford, Robert de Hoo, John de Saint Clare, Thomas de Ickworth, Knights, William de Walpole, Robert de Meleford, Thomas de Helegey, Stephen de Sidolfeſmere, Walter Freyſell, and Richard his brother, with others [3].

[1] MS. C. [2] MS. C. [3] MS. C.

During

During the minority, the church of Halſtede became vacant; and William Clifford preſented to it, by virtue of the above-mentioned leaſe.

This minority appears to have been as long a one as well could be: for the heir did not come of age till 21 Edward I. as appears by the following note; which is entitled the Homage for Halſtede.

Memorandum, That Thomas, that is de Liſeres Fitz Euſtace of Halſtede, did homage and fealty to abbot John, for the poſſeſſions he held of the ſaid abbot in Halſtede, in the abbot's chapel at Cheventon [1], on the morrow of St. Denys the Martyr, the 21ſt year of the reign of Edward the ſon of Henry; William Talemache and many other perſons ſtanding by, and viewing the ceremony. Afterwards the ſaid Thomas was diſtrained for the fine payable to the abbot; upon which he went to the ſaid abbot at Elmeſwell, upon the vigil of St. Thomas the Apoſtle, the beginning of 22 Edw. demanding remedy in that behalf. Afterwards the ſaid Thomas acknowledged at the ſame place, in the preſence of Robert de Glemesford, Nicholas de Creſſingham, Henry Bakun, Robert de Norwold, Roger de Weleſham, and many others, that he claimed to hold all his poſſeſſions in Halſtede of the abbot, upon which account he had been in the wardſhip of abbot Simon his predeceſſor; which wardſhip the ſaid abbot recovered from the king, and let to William Clifford. By virtue of which, the ſaid William, during the wardſhip, preſented a certain clerk of his to the church of Halſtede, who was accordingly admitted to it, and continued in it a long ſpace of time, upon pretext that the ſaid abbot had leaſed to him, the ſaid William, the wardſhip of his the ſaid Thomas's perſon, and all his lands and tenements with their appurtenances. And as it was found that the ſaid Thomas had been in ſuch wardſhip, the abbot diſcharged him from the fine, and the diſtreſs which had been ſuffered on that account [2].

During the above minority, namely, 14 Edw. I. a ſurvey was taken of this village among others, when Solomon de Roff and his aſſociates, itinerant juſtices, made the circuit of this county. This ſurvey is long and minute; but its very minuteneſs furniſhes ſo many ſtriking particulars, that I ſhall tranſcribe it entire.

[1] A village about 6 miles from Bury, given by William the Conqueror to the monaſtery. Here, as alſo at Elmſwell, about 6 miles from Bury, the abbot had a ſeat, as he had likewiſe at other places. Upon the viſitation of the abbey, previous to its Diſſolution, one of the few charges againſt the abbot was, that he ſpent too much of his time at his country houſes.

[2] MS. C.

Hauſtede. *Thomas Filius Euſtacii* [1] capitalis dñs ejuſdem ville tenet 1 meſſ. cc et XL a. terre, x a. prati, et x a. boſci, unum molendinum [2] ventr. cum libertate falde [3] apr. et verr. [4] cum advoc. eccſie ejuſdem ville de *abbate Sci. Edm'i*, et facit hundredo de Thingho pro ſe et tenentibus ſubſcriptis unam ſectam de iij ſeptimanis in iij ſeptimanas [5], et XXX d. per ann. ballivo ejuſdem hundredi, et ad feretrum Sc̃i Edm̃i XL s. per ann. et idem abbas tenet de d̃no rege in capite. Idem Thomas tenet de eodem abbate per predicta ſervicia $\frac{XX}{IX}$ a. terre, quas villani ſui de eo tenent cum ſuis meſſ. *Galfridus Freman* tenet de eodem Thoma 1 meſſ. et XX a. terre cum pert. pro ij s. per ann. *heres Johannis del Bruke* tenet de eodem 1 meſſ. et iij a. terre pro iij d. per ann. *Johannes Coc* tenet 1 meſſ. iij a. terre et iij rodas terre, viz. meſſ. et iij a. de pred. Thoma et iij rodas de *Roberto le Ros* pro iiij d. et idem R. de pred. abbate. *Radulphus Carpenter* tenet ij meſſ. et vij a terre, viz. 1 meſſ. et vj. a. terre de eodem Thoma pro iiij d. ob. per ann. et 1 meſſ. et 1 a. terre de *Roberto le Ros*, et ille R. de pred. Thoma. *Thomas le Bars* tenet 1 meſſ. de eodem Thoma, et 1 a. terre pro v d. per ann. *Robertus Bernard* tenet de eodem Thoma 1 meſſ. et IX a. terre, 1 a. prati pro IX d. per ann. *Galfridus de Areford* tenet 1 meſſ. et 1 a. terre de eodem Thoma pro vj d. per ann. *Radulphus Upholder* tenet 1 meſſ. de eodem pro iiij d. per ann. *Emetyn* tenet 1 meſſ. vij a terre et j rodam terre, viz. vij a. terre de eodem Thoma, pro iiij s. per ann. et 1 meſſ. et 1 rodam terre de *Roberto de Beylham* pro iij d. et ille de predicto Thoma. *Johannes de Genen* tenet v. a. de *Willielmo Telemache* pro 1 libra cimini [6], et ille de pred. abbate. *Willielmus*

[1] At Gnatſhale, where he had property, he was called *Euſtace de Hauſtede*.

[2] A corn-mill was a common appendage of a manor. Sometimes the tenants were obliged to grind at that and no other. See Dugdale's Warw. p. 668. So the old author of *fura eyenge*, generally printed with Fitzherbert's *husbandry*, ſays, it is to the moſt part cuſtom of the tenants to grind their corn at the lord's miln, and that as me ſeemeth, all ſuch corn as groweth upon the lord's ground, that they ſpend in their houſes.—And if they grind not their corn at the lord's miln, the lord may amerce them in his court; or elſe he may ſue them at the common law, de ſecta molendini facienda. Chap. IX. I am informed, it is ſtill ſo at Mancheſter.

[3] When lords of manors granted parcels of lands to their dependants, they often reſerved to themſelves the excluſive privilege of having a ſheepfold; ſo that the little tenants could not fold their own ſheep on their own land, but were obliged to let them be folded with thoſe of the lord, or pay a fine. This was enriching the lord's domains; but a moſt cruel empoveriſhment of the lands of his villans.

[4] How the Aper and Verres eſſentially differed, I cannot ſay; but it may be worth remarking, that in all the villages in this ſurvey, where the lord had the liberty of fold, he is ſaid to have that alſo Apri et Verris: whereas, when the liberty of fold did not belong to him (as it frequently did not) then he had, Libertatem Tauri et Apri, or liberum Taurum et Aprum. The nature of this privilege, and its vexatiouſneſs to the village in general, appears from the following verdict preſerved by Thoroton, in his Hiſt. of Nott. p. 42—13 Edw. I. the jury found that J B. quondam huſband of Maud, had his *Bull and Boar* at Keiworth, *free to go and eat in the corn, meadows, or any other place in the ſaid town*, where he would. And that it was, as the ſaid Maud alledged, in her anſwer, by reaſon of the tenements and advowſon of the church in the ſaid town in which ſhe was at that time endowed. Therefore Tho. de R. who had taken and empounded her bull, becauſe he eat of his corn, was *in miſericordia*, at her mercy.

[5] The ding ſuit at the hundred court every three weeks was a very troubleſome ſervice: many who held of the abbot did it only twice a year, at Michaelmas and Chriſtmas.

[6] Cummin is a warm aromatic ſeed, uſed by our anceſtors for many medicinal purpoſes; perhaps alſo for the preſervation of their pigeons, which are ſo remarkably fond of it, that to this day, a cake well

Willielmus Talemache tenet 1 meſſ. cc $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ a. terre, xij a. prati, xxiiij a. boſci, 1 molend. ventr. cum libertate falde, Apr. et Verr. de abbate Sci. Edm'i pro uno feodo militis [1], et facit pro ſe et tenentibus ſuis 1 ſect. ad hund. de Thingho de iij ſeptimanis in iij ſeptimanas, et ballivo ejuſdem hund. xij d. per ann. et ad ward. Caſtelli Norwic. ad finem xx ſeptiman. iij s. et idem de dno rege. idem W. tenet de eodem abbate xxxij a. terre per pred. ſervic. quas villani ſui de eo tenent cum ſuis meſſ. *Mabil Gymel* tenet de eodem Willielmo 1 meſſ. et ij a. terre pro ij s. per ann. *Philippus Noel* [2] tenet 1 meſſ. $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ a. terre, iiij a. prati, vij a. boſci ab eodem abbate pro xvij d. per ann. et di. ſect. hund de Thingho; et xl a. terre de *Thoma Fil. Euſtac.* pro xij d. per ann. et ille Thomas de pred. abbate, et ille ut ſupra. *Walterus de Stanton* tenet 1 meſſ. $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ a. terre, iij a prati et paſture, 1 a. boſci de eodem abbate pro xvij d. per ann. et di. ſect. hundredo de Thingho, et ille abbas ut ſupra. *Robertus de Ros* tenet 1 meſſ. lvi a. terre, iij a. prati, v. a. boſci, viz. meſſ. pred. et xl a. terre, boſcum, et pratum pred. de pred. *Thoma Fil. Euſtacii* pro xvij d. per ann. et ille Thomas de pred. abbate, et idem de rege, et xij a. terre de *Edmundo de Welnetham* pro 1 d. per ann. et di lib. piperis [3], et idem E. de abbate, et ille ut ſupra; et v a. terre de *Roberto de Beylham* pro ob. per ann. et idem R. de *Gilberto del Haye*, et ille G. de abbate, et ille ut ſupra. *Adam de Denham* tenet 1 meſſ. de eodem pro vj d. per ann. *Edwardus Bercarius* tenet 1 meſſ. pro vij d. per ann. *Agnes de Buſſo* tenet 1 meſſ. pro vj d. *Johannes Cobbe* 1 meſſ. ij a. terre pro xxx d. *Iſabella filia Ricardi* 1 meſſ. pro xxij d. per ann. *Philippus Childe* 1 meſſ. pro xij d. *Willielmus ael Dam* 1 meſſ. pro xij d. *Johannes le Hoze* 1 meſſ. ij d. *Willielmus de Cramaville* tenet 1 meſſ. vij a. terre, $\frac{xx}{vii}$ a prati, viij a. boſci, viz. meſſ. pred. $\frac{xx}{v}$ et vj a. terre, boſcum et pratum pred. de pred. abbate pro ix d. per ann. et xxxij d. ad feretrum Sci Edmi. et unam ſectam hundredo de Thingho pro ſe et tenentibus ſuis ſubſcriptis; et ix a. terre de *Roberto de Ros* pro vj d. per ann. et ille de pred.

well ſeaſoned with it, is often placed in Dove-houſes. A hoſt's wife, ſays Overbury in his Characters, is the cummin ſeed of his Dove-houſe. It was frequently a reſerved rent.

[1] It is not aſcertained what quantity of land conſtituted a knight's fee, nor what military ſervice was to be performed for it. It was, however, in conſequence of this fee, that Talmache was to pay iij s. every xx weeks for the guard of Norwich Caſtle. The abbot uſed to pay yearly for caſtle-guard and wait-fee xvj l. iij s. iiij d.; for his eight hundreds and a half vj l. xiij s. iiij d. rent, which he collected of the tenants that held the fees of him, every twenty weeks. Blomefield's Hiſt. Norf. V. II. p. 575. The manor is ſtill charged with this outgoing, which is now called "a feodary, or "caſtle-guard rent, due to his majeſty;" and paid at the end of every five terms, reckoning twenty weeks to a term, iij s. each term: beſides 1 s. viij d. acquittance. This tax was formerly called *warpenni*, that is, wardpenny, and was confirmed to the abbot for the eight hundreds and a half by king John.

[2] Spelled alſo about this time *Nuell*; afterwards *Nowell*. His deſcendants had ſome property or claim here longer perhaps than thoſe of any recorded in this ſurvey; for 6 Henry VIII. *James Nowell*, of Hylcote in Staffordſhire, gentleman, gave up all his title and claim to all the lands, &c. which his anceſtors held in Hauſted.

[3] Pepper has been at all times of the greateſt uſe in the kitchen; but how it came to be ſo often paid in part of rent, I cannot well gueſs. It was not like thoſe pleaſing and uncoſtly acknowledgements of a roſe or gilliflower; but being a foreign production, muſt have been bought by the tenant, and might full as well have been procured by the lord.

Our anceſtors were very fond of ſpices, and imported ſome of the more valuable kinds of them ſoon after the Conqueſt: they doubtleſs found them neceſſary for digeſting the groſs food that made part of their meals. A porpeſſe, I ſhould ſuppoſe, required a good doſe of ſeaſoning.

abbate: et vij a. terre de *Philippo Noel*, pro ijs. et idem de abbate; et xvj a. de *Johanne Bolax* pro vj d. et idem J. de pred. abbate; et abbas de dno rege. *Willielmus Attewent* tenet 1 meſſ. et dim a. terre pro xij d. per ann. *Johannes de Breris* [1] v a. pro v d. per ann. *Galfridus Catelot* 1 meſſ. pro vj d. *Walterus le Holder* 1 meſſ. pro 1 ob. *Thomas Mercator* 1 meſſ. pro vj d. *Johannes Cott* 1 meſſ. pro viij d. per ann. *Willielmus Bercarius* [2] ij a. terre pro ij d. per ann. *Johannes de Beylham* tenet 1 meſſ. LIj a. terre, iij a. boſci, ij prati, viz. meſſ. et xxx a. terre, ij a. et di. boſci, 1 a. prati de abbate Sci Edmi pro 1x d. per ann. et quarta parte 1 ſect. ad hund. de Thingo. Item iij a. de Willielmo Talemache pro xiiij d. et idem W. de pred. abbate: et xij a. terre et di a. boſci de *Petro de Gymel* pro ob. per ann. et idem P. de abbate. et v a. de *Rogero de Exnynge* pro 1 d. per ann. et ille de abbate: et ij a. terre, 1 a. boſci et 1 a. boſci et 1 a. prati de *Semano de Hauſtede*, et idem S. de abbate, et abbas de dno rege. *Benedictus de Hauſtede* tenet 1 meſſ. et xv a. terre cum pert. viz. meſſ. et v a. de pred. abbate pro v d. et ij buſſ. avene: et v a. terre de Thoma fil. Euſtac. pro ij s. 1 d. ob. et ille de abbate; et iij a. et di de *Roberto de Ros* pro ij d. et ille de pred. Thoma, et ille de abbate: et 1 a. et di de *Willielmo Talemache* pro ij d. et ille de abbate, et abbas de rege. *Johannes Filius Wakelyn* tenet 1 meſſ. et 1x a. terre cum pert. viz. meſſ. et v a. terre de pred. abbate pro iij d. per ann. et 1 buſſ. avene: et ij a. de Roberto de Beylham pro vij d. per ann. et 1 a. de Willielmo Talemache pro v d. per ann. et 1 a. de Thoma fil. Euſtac. pro vj d. per ann. et ille de abbate, et abbas de rege. *Nicholaus Aldred* [3] tenet 1 meſſ. xviij a. terre, 1 a. prati de pred. abbate pro viij d. per ann. et 1 buſſ. avene. *Saleman Childe* tenet 1 meſſ. de eodem N. pro vj d. per ann. *Adam Aldred* tenet 1 meſſ. et xviij a. terre, viz. de abbate meſſ. et xv a. terre cum pert. pro v d. per ann. et 1 buſſ. avene; et iij a. de *Galfrido Filio Oſberti* pro ij d. et ille de abbate. *Matilda Cobb* tenet ij a. terre de eodem Adam pro iiij d. *Joanna de Wramplingham* tenet 1 meſſ. de abbate pro v d. et ij buſſ. avene per ann. *Johannes le Hore* tenet 1 meſſ. et iiij a. terre de pred. abbate pro iij d. ob. per ann. et ij buſſ. avene. *Rogerus de Jankeſle* tenet 1 meſſ. et 1 a. terre de eodem abbate pro 1 d. ob per ann. *Johannes Carpenter* tenet 1 meſſ. ij a. terre de eodem abbate pro xij d. per ann. *Thomas Filius Oſberti* tenet viij a. terre pro ij d. per ann. de abbate. *Johannes de Cheventon* tenet 1 meſſ. xv a. terre, iiij a. boſci de pred. abbate pro 1x d. per ann. *Henricus Filius Nicholai* et Richardus filius ejus tenet 1 meſſ. xv a. terre, iiij a. boſci de eodem abbate pro 1x d. per ann. *Rogerus de Manewode* tenet 1 meſſ. et xv a. terre, viz. meſſ. et vij a. de Edmundo de Welnetham pro xiij d. et 1 ſumma [4] avene: et ij a. de Semano de Hauſtede pro ij d. per ann. et ille de pred. E. et ille de abbate; et ij a. terre de Thoma fil. Euſtac. pro iiij d. per ann. et ij a. terre de Johanne del Broke pro 1 d. et ille J. de pred. Thoma, et ille de abbate. et ij a. *de Hoſpitali Sancti Johannis de Batisford* [5] pro iiij d. in perpetuam elemoſinam. *Johannes Ellyott* tenet 1 meſſ.

[1] Afterwards *Bryars*. *Bryar's wood* to this day.

[2] Shepherd. Hence *Barker*; a name ſtill extant here.

[3] This is one of the few Saxon names that occur in this liſt. *Eldred*, its corruption, ſtill remains in the neighbourhood.

[4] *Summa* is 8 buſhels, or a quarter.

[5] In this county. This hoſpital, upon the Diſſolution, was granted to the Greſham family: and the timber-work of the original Royal Exchange is ſaid to have been ſawn out, and framed in this pariſh.

et

et v a. et ðī terre. viz. meſſ. et ij a. et ðī terre de *Willielmo de Cramavill* pro ij d. per ann. et ille de abbate; et ij a. terre de *Roberto de Ros* pro v d. per ann. et ille de abbate; et 1 a. de *Galfrido Freeman* pro 1 d. per ann. et idem G. de *Thoma Fil. Euſtac.* et ille de abbate, et idem abbas totum hoc de ðno rege. *Bernardus* tenet 1 meſſ. et iij a. terre, viz. meſſ. et 1 a. de *Edmundo de Welnetham* pro ijd per ann. et ij a. terre de *Willielmo Talemache* pro viij d. per ann. et illi de abbate ut ſuper. *Galfridus Filius Oſberti* tenet 1 meſſ. et xij a. terre, viz. meſſ. et viij. a. pro ij d. q. per ann. de abbate, et iij a. de *Semano de Hauſtede* pro iiij d. per ann. et 1 a. de *Johanne Bolax* pro ob. per ann. et ille de abbate. *Willielmus Bercarius* tenet v. a. terre et ðī. viz. de *Willielmo Cramavill* ij a. pro ij d. ij a. et ðī de *Roberto de Belcham* pro ij d. ob. et 1 a. de *Mabil Gymel* et *Roberto de Ros* pro 1 d. et illi de abbate. *Alicia* ſoror ejuſdem W. tenet 1 meſſ. 1 a. et 1 rodam terre de abbate pro 1 d. ob. per ann. *Idayne* tenet 1 meſſ. ij a. et ðī terre, viz. meſſ. de *Willielmo Cramavill* pro x d. per ann. et pred. terram de *Galfrido Fil. Oſberto* pro 1 d. ob. et illi de abbate. *Willielmus Pachet* tenet 1 meſſ. et ðī a. terre de *Edmundo de Welnetham* pro xij d. per ann. *Heredes Thome Parmentar* [1] tenent 1 meſſ. viij a. terre, viz. meſſ. et vj. a. de *Willielmo Cramavill* pro vj s. et ij a. de *Roberto de Beylham*, et de *Semano* pro ij d. per ann. et illi de abbate. *Semanus de Oſmundisfelde* tenet 1 meſſ. xxvij a. terre, ij a. boſci et iij a. prati de abbate Sc̄i Edm̄i pro xviij d. per ann. *Ricardus de Saxham* tenet 1 meſſ. $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ xiij a. terre cum pertin. viz. xxvij a. de pred. abbate pro xx d. per ann. et xx a. de *Willielmo de Cramavill* pro vj d. et ix a. et ðī de *Roberto de Beilham* pro viij d. et v. a. et ðī de *Semano*, pro iij d. et iij a. de *Galfrido Filio Oſberti* pro 1 d. et 1 a. de *Willielmo Alderman* pro 1 d. et de *Roberto Breris* et *Galfrido Freman* v a. pro v d. et de *Johanne Elyott* iij a. pro 1 d. item 1 meſſ. et xv a. terre de *Edmundo de Welthnetham* pro ij s. iiij d. et iij buſſ. avene per ann. et iij a. et ðī. de *Rogero de Mancwode* et *Iſabella le Ros* pro iij d. et totum hoc de abbate pred. [2].

The above detail exhibits a picture of this village very different from what ſome may have expected. It has been thought, that theſe parts of the country, ſo favourable to the production of trees, were ſome centuries ago over-run with wood; and that our forefathers lived ſurrounded and almoſt ſuffocated with thickets and foreſts. Whereas we ſee by this account, that the whole quantity of wood here was but 68 acres. It is probable, indeed, that the hedges and borders of the fields were at this time furniſhed with timber-trees, and other wood, as we ſhall ſee they afterwards were. Even two centuries before this, when Domeſ-

[1] Parchment maker. [2] MS. C.

day-

day-book was drawn up, the quantity of wood here could not have been conſiderable. There was then ſaid to be, "Sylva de III "Porc." or wood ſufficient to yield maſt for the ſupport of three Hogs. What preciſe quantity of wood was ſuppoſed neceſſary for that purpoſe, is not eaſy to ſay: but we may ſafely conclude, it bore a very ſmall proportion to the contents of the lands in the village [1].

The prodigious quantity of arable land is a circumſtance not a little remarkable. Almoſt the whole village was under the plough; for there were between 13 and 14 hundred acres of arable land, and only 45 of meadow. But this conſideration will meet us again under the article of agriculture. In the mean time it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that the above numbers of acres are by computation; for it was not till about 17 years after this, namely, 31 Edw. I. that the quantity of an acre was ſettled by law; and this is the reaſon, that in this ſurvey, the village is repreſented as containing leſs land by a fourth part than it actually does, ſince its acres were meaſured by ſtatute. In like manner, to this day, where miles are computed, they are always longer than thoſe that are meaſured. Why computation ſhould thus exceed menſuration, I pretend not to determine.

The populouſneſs of this village at ſo remote a period is another circumſtance worth obſerving. There were no leſs than 50 meſſuages or houſes. At this day there are but 52; 12 of which are divided into 2, and 3 into 3 parts, or tenements, containing in all 70 families, and 415 perſons. If therefore the houſes were as well ſtocked with inhabitants as they are now, the place muſt have been nearly as populous as it is at preſent.

[1] The author of N° VI. of Bib. Top. Brit. thinks, that the word *porc.* in Domeſday ſometimes means not hogs, but *porcaries*, or certain number of hogs, p. 46. Perhaps that enlarged ſenſe of the term may be applicable in the preſent inſtance.

Fifty-ſeven perſons are ſpecified as holding land or houſes; and there might perhaps be more; for when the acres holden by villans come to be diſtinctly enumerated, they fall ſhort of the groſs numbers ſaid to be ſo holden; ſo that perhaps ſome of thoſe occupiers may by ſome miſtake have been omitted. The domeſtics alſo of the lords of the two manors were certainly numerous, and ought to be reckoned among the inhabitants, though they held neither lands nor houſes.

It is not perfectly eaſy to account for this populouſneſs, which was not national. It prevailed alſo, I obſerve, among the neighbouring villages. Perhaps the abbatial government might be favourable to it. The eccleſiaſtics were mild and indulgent landlords: their courts, where their tenants were tried, were probably leſs arbitrary, than thoſe of the great manerial lords; and their dependants leſs likely to be torn from their homes and families, than thoſe of the warlike barons. For theſe cauſes, it is likely, the villages under the juriſdiction and protection of the neighbouring abbey might invite ſettlers from other parts, and enjoy a population in general unknown. So I am informed, that in thoſe parts of Italy, from which the Jeſuits have been expelled, the lands that belonged to that ſociety have become worſe tenanted and worſe cultivated than they were before the ſuppreſſion of thoſe Religious.

Of the above 57 perſons, 43 were occupiers of land, which is nearly double the number of thoſe at preſent. This great diffuſion of land may at firſt ſight be thought to have contributed to the comfort and plenteous living of the inhabitants; yet perhaps it did not in fact. Seven of the occupiers held two-thirds of the whole; ſo that there were barely 400 acres to be divided among 36 perſons, which is, upon an average, about 11 acres a man; but the parcels were very unequally divided. Now a ſmall parcel of land, it is well known, is always cultivated

at

at a proportionably much greater expence than a large one, and generally in an inferior manner; ſo that no one lives more poorly, or fares more hardly, than a little farmer; while the public is alſo a loſer by his ſcanty crops. Beſides, moſt of the little occupiers of old were obliged to do many ſervices for their lords, which took up much of their time, and prevented their making the moſt of their own ſpots. It is probable, therefore, that the occupiers of theſe little patches of land did not live in greater plenty than if they had been day-labourers; and it is certain, that the village, thus frittered to pieces, produced on the whole leſs corn than if it had been equally divided into 15 or 20 farms.

By the above ſurvey, it alſo appears, that there were now two manors in the village. That belonging to Fitz Euſtace was the capital one, and emphatically called the *Manor* of Hawſted. The ſite of the houſe was probably an irregular ſpot, near the preſent *Lodge*, ſurrounded with a deep moat, and containing about 2000 ſquare yards. It is called by ſome old people, I know not why, *Jews Yard*. The other was called afterwards *Talmache's*, alias *Bokenham's*; and the preſent ſtyle of the manor is, the *Manor of Hawſted Hall*, with *Bokenham's*. The houſe was afterwards the reſidence of the Drurys, and called *Hawſted Houſe* and *Hawſted Place*, part of which is ſtill ſtanding.

FITZ EUSTACE.

The father of Thomas, mentioned in the above ſurvey, died, as we have ſeen, the laſt of Henry III. and was called Euſtace Fitz Thomas. He married Johanna la Colvyle, who, under the title of Johanna la Colvyle (for widows, eſpecially heireſſes, often reſumed their maiden names) with Thomas her ſon, preſented Roger Fitz Euſtace, probably another of her ſons, to the rectory of Hawſted, 2. Edw. II. The manor did not continue in this family more than two generations after this. For, by the exemplification of a fine, it appears that, 10 Edw. II. Thomas Fitz Euſtace and

Amicia his wife, ſettled, after their deceaſe, the manors of Hauſtede, and Codenham near Boxford, with their appurtenances, upon Robert the ſon of the ſaid Thomas: that Robert died ſeiſed of the manor of Hauſtede; and that Sir John Fitz Euſtace, his ſon and heir, and Elizabeth his wife, ſold it to William de Middilton, and Iſabella his wife, 27 Edw. III.

The above Thomas and Robert his ſon, in the reigns of Edward I. and III. obtained grants of free warren in the manor of Hauſtede. We complain, and with reaſon, of the ſeverity of the preſent game laws; but what ſhall we ſay of thoſe times, when lords were forced to ſue to the crown for liberty to kill game on their own manors?

MIDDILTON.

This family was very anciently ſituated at Mendham in this county. Sir William, who purchaſed this manor, was ſheriff of Norfolk, 20 and 25 Edward III. During the ſhort time he was lord, namely, 32 Edward III. an extent, or ſurvey, and valuation of the manor was taken, which contains ſome particulars that are worthy of notice. It begins with, "Eſt ibidem *meſſuagium edificatum*, "*cum tribus gardinis*, et duobus curtilagiis ad eundem incluſum. "Columbarium. Molendinum quod valet per ann. XLS[1]."

Though this ſhort deſcription of the manſion itſelf conveys no ſpecific idea, yet it implies ſome excellence of conſtruction, that had not perhaps been long introduced. It had probably been newly erected by Sir William himſelf. Of the elaborate architecture of this reign, even in civil buildings, ſeveral curious particulars may be collected from Chaucer's works.

The houſe was furniſhed with a pigeon-houſe, three gardens, and two court yards. The luxury of three gardens, at this early

[1] The original, and a copy of it, of a not much later date, are both in my poſſeſſion: the latter is of elegant penmanſhip, ſome of it written with red ink, that ſtill retains the utmoſt beauty and freſhneſs.

period, muſt at firſt appear very remarkable, when it is known at how low an ebb horticulture was at the beginning of even the 16th century. In 1512, the opulent earl of Northumberland, whoſe houſehold conſiſted of 160 perſons, had, I think, but one gardener, who attended "hourely in the garden for ſetting of erbis, "and clipping of knottis, and ſweping the ſaid garden clene." Nay, it ſhould ſeem as if ſometimes there was not even one; for among other workmen of the houſehold, as a painter, a joiner, and a milnar, is mentioned "the gardener of the place where "my lord lyeth, *if there be oone* [1]." And in 1539, and later, according to Evelyn, cabbages were imported from the Netherlands. The truth is, in the reigns of the firſt Edwards, the cultivation of the garden was extended even to the more curious and delicate productions; but neglected afterwards during the contentions of the houſes of York and Lancaſter, when horticulture, as well as the other arts of peace and poliſhed life, gave way to the havock and devaſtation of civil war; nor did it recover to any conſiderable degree till the time of Elizabeth. This we learn from the deſcription of England prefixed to Holinſhed's Chronicle, publiſhed about the middle of the reign of that princeſs. The paſſage is ſo curious that I cannot forbear tranſcribing it. "Such herbes, fruites, and roots alſo, as grow yeerelie out of "the ground, of ſeed, have been verie plentifull in this land, in "the time of the firſt Edward [2], and after his daies; but in pro-"ceſſe of time they grew alſo to be neglected; ſo that from Henry "IV. till the latter end of Henry VII. and beginning of Henry VIII. "there was little or no uſe of them in England, but they remayned "either unknown, or ſuppoſed as food more meete for hogs, or "ſavage beaſts, to feed upon, than mankind. Whereas in my "time their uſe is not only reſumed among the commons, I mean "of melons, pompions, gourds, cucumbers, radiſhes, ſkirrets, parſ-

[1] Northumberland Houſehold Book, p. 42.

[2] In 1294, great repairs were done to the kitchen garden, and other garden walls belonging to the priory at Dunſtaple. Annals of Dunſtaple.

"neps

" neps, carrots, cabbages, navewes, turneps, and all kinds of ſallad " herbes; but alſo fed upon as daintie diſhes at the tables of de- " licate merchants, gentlemen, and nobilitie, who make their pro- " viſion yeerlie for new ſeeds out of ſtrange countries, from " whence they have them abundantlie[1]."

It appears alſo from the following items, that tiles were uſed, or made here, at this time; a refinement not known, even in ſome towns, till many years afterwards. The hiſtorian of Nottingham informs us, that the firſt tiled houſe there was in 1503. " 1 acr. " 1 rode terre cum una domo *tegulator*. Prec. Acr. XII*d*." Whether we are to underſtand by the barbarous and mutilated word *tegulator*, that the houſe was tiled, or inhabited by tile-makers, it may be difficult to ſay. *Summa valor. dom. tegulator.* VI*l.* XIII*s.* IIII*d.* may incline one to think the former: yet, in the whole rental, but one houſe is ſo deſcribed; and *ſumma valor.* is applied to a ſingle object, as *molendini.* In a rental, 15 Henry VII. mention is made of *tyle-houſe field*, *tyle-houſe grove*, *tyle leys*.

The lord held in his own hands 572 acres of arable land, 50 of meadow, paſture for 24 cows, 12 horſes, and as many oxen, and 40 of wood. This was a noble demeſne, and may ſerve to give an idea of the plenty that muſt have reigned in the manſion of the principal perſon of the village above four centuries ago. The proportion of arable land to meadow was greatly diminiſhed within about 80 years; for, inſtead of being 24 to 1, it was now only a little more than 11 to 1. This was probably owing, partly to the great encouragement which Edward III. gave to the woollen manufacture, and partly to his wars, which muſt have been inimical to tillage. The conſumption of fleſh-meat, we may conclude, had now increaſed; and indeed 5 years after this, it was enjoined by ſtatute, that no grooms, or ſervants of lords, ſhould have fleſh or fiſh above once a day.

There ſeems to have been a *park* here even earlier than this;

[1] Holinſhed, p. 208.

for

for a piece of arable land of 36 acres was called *Park field.* It lay on the weſt of the church.

The principal lord had now begun to extend his property, and engroſs the village. The eſtates of Stanton and Noel (now called Nowell) and of others, to the amount of 218 acres, had been purchaſed.

The pleas and perquiſites of the court were worth LXV*s.* VIII*d.* a year.

There were 32 free tenants *(liberè tenentes)*, 17 of whom performed ſuit of court every 3 weeks. They paid all together LXIII*s.* II*d.*; 3 pecks of oats *(avene groſſe)*; $5\frac{3}{4}$ cocks and hens. The lord had wardſhip and marriage[1] of all the heirs under age. Among the names are thoſe of John Fylet, whoſe name a farm on the eaſt ſide of the green ſtill bears. It was early the property of the Rookwoods, and is ſo now of their repreſentative, Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, bart. See Fillet's arms, Plate 3, N° 7. of Henry Hopper, by whoſe name a piece of ground is ſtill diſtinguiſhed; and of Robert Cuppere, whoſe deſcendants, now called Cowper, ſtill remain here.

To this manor belonged two *nativi*, or ſervants born of ſervile tenants. Their tenures and ſervices are ſo diſtinctly enumerated, that we have a perfect idea of their ſtate and condition.

Thomas Frame holds I meſſuage and XXX acres of arable land and paſture at the yearly rent of XX*s.*, to be paid, by equal portions, at Eaſter and Michaelmas, and Chriſtmas IIII*d.* called *offring-ſilver*, beſides I cock and II hens, at the ſame time. And he ſhall mow the lord's meadow IIII whole days. And all

[1] When a great man's tenants were his vaſſals, and almoſt as much his property as the land they cultivated, no one could be ſo proper to preſerve this connection and attachment, by the ſuitable education and marriage of the minors, as the lord himſelf. But when more civilized manners prevailed, this privilege, well enough adapted to a rude and barbarous age, became an uſeleſs and intolerable burden. We can hardly now believe that it has not been aboliſhed much above a century.

the

the *cuſtumary* [1] *tenants*, when they mow the lord's meadow ſhall have 1 buſhel of wheat for bread, and VI*d.* for drink; and one whole day's produce of the manor dairy for cheeſe. And he ſhall reap VIII whole days in autumn; and ſhall have every day a wheaten loaf, XV of which are made of 1 buſhel of wheat, and II herrings at nine o'clock, *ad nonam* [2]. and he ſhall pay, *Merchetttum* [3] et *Heriettum* [4]. And he ſhall

[1] The *Nativi* and *Cuſtumarii* ſeem here to mean the ſame perſons, however they may in other parts have been diſtinguiſhed. In the harveſt expenees of next reign, herrings, &c. were bought for the cuſtumary tenants, which are now ſaid to be provided for the *Nativi*.

[2] At this time there were but two meals a day; what was called dinner at 9, and ſupper at 5; and this plan of life was ſuppoſed conducive to long life:

Lever a cinque, diner a neuf,
Souper a cinque, coucher a neuf,
Fait vivre d'ans nonante et neuf.

Recreations hiſtoriques, as quoted by Dr. Henry, in his Hiſtory of Britain.

Upon the above authority I have tranſlated, *ad nonam*, at 9 o'clock, which was probably the dining-time of theſe poor labourers. The ninth hour was ſtrictly (according to the Roman cuſtom of beginning the day at 6 in the morning, which our anceſtors uſed), 3 in the afternoon, when the Religious on faſting-days were allowed to eat their dinner. Hence nona, or the 9th hour, denoted the hour of dinner, at whatever time that repaſt was taken." Archæolog. vol. VI. p. 152.

[3] This was a fine which the tenant paid upon the marriage of his daughter: ſometimes it was paid only when ſhe married a man of another village; for then the Lord loſt a dependant.

[4] A *Heriot* was a fine of the beſt beaſt paid upon the death, or alienation, of a tenant. The origin of which cuſtom was this. Anciently, when the tenures were military, and for life only, the arms and war horſe of the tenant, upon his death went, together with the land, to the Lord, being due to him, as having either been purchaſed out of profit of the land, or originally granted by the Lord for the public defence, and which therefore ſhould revert to him, that he might beſtow them on the ſucceeding tenant for the like ſervice. But when the feud became inheritable, the reaſon of the Heriot ceaſed; and the arms and horſe went to the heir, who ſucceeded to the land. Yet in ſome manors, the Lord ſtill reſerved this cuſtom: and though originally the Heriot was the beſt horſe; yet it came in time to be the beſt beaſt; for the tenants, to diſappoint their lords, would often ſell their arms and horſes; and therefore a law was made, that the lord might take the beſt beaſt in lieu of them: and ſo the Heriot came to be eſteemed the beſt beaſt ever after. And as it aroſe by cuſtom, or tenure, after the feud became inheritable; hence we find in ſome manors, a cuſtom of paying it in goods, and in ſome, in money. Cunningham's Law Dict.

ſerve

ſerve the office of head reaper; and the year he ſhall be in that office, he ſhall be diſcharged of half his rents and ſervices: he ſhall alſo have meat and drink at the lord's table, if the lord keep houſe; and if he does not, he ſhall have the ſame allowance of corn as a ploughman, and ſhall have a horſe ſtanding in the manor ſtable, that he may execute any of the lord's buſineſs. His ſon may marry without the lord's licence; but his widow may not [1]; and ſhe ſhall hold during her life the aforeſaid tenements [2]. The ſaid Thomas holds alſo another meſſuage and XV acres of arable land, for which he pays XII *s.* a year; II*d.* at Chriſtmas for offering-ſilver, and II hens. He ſhall alſo mow IIII days, and reap as many, for the lord, for which he ſhall have the ſame allowances and privileges as before.

All the reſt held their lands by rents and ſervices nearly in the ſame proportion. The hardeſt terms were thoſe impoſed on John Paget, who for a meſſuage and III acres paid III *s.* and a hen a year; mowed XI days, and reaped IIII, for the lord.

All their rents in money amounted to CIIII*s.* III*d.* The mowing days were XLII; reaping days LX; the offering ſilver was XVIII*d.* beſides I cock, and XVIII hens.

Annual outgoings (*Redditus reſoluti*).

To the Sacriſt of St. Edmund's Bury,	XL *s.*
To the Hundred of Thinghowe,	II *s.* III *d.*
To the ſame for the Nowel eſtate (*pro tenemento Nowel*).	XVII*d.* and ſuit.
To the ſame for the Stanton eſtate	XVII *d.* and ſuit.
To Nowton Halle for the Nowel eſtate,	VIII *d.*
To the ſame for the Stanton eſtate,	VIII *d.*

[1] And the reaſon was, ſhe might marry a man who was an enemy to the lord.

[2] A tenement ſignified formerly ſometimes what we call an eſtate, that includes both houſe and lands. At preſent we call a ſingle houſe a tenement.

the *cuſtumary* [1] *tenants*, when they mow the lord's meadow ſhall have 1 buſhel of wheat for bread, and VI*d.* for drink; and one whole day's produce of the manor dairy for cheeſe. And he ſhall reap VIII whole days in autumn; and ſhall have every day a wheaten loaf, XV of which are made of 1 buſhel of wheat, and II herrings at nine o'clock, *ad nonam* [2]. and he ſhall pay, *Merchetttum* [3] et *Heriettum* [4]. And he ſhall

[1] The *Nativi* and *Cuſtumarii* ſeem here to mean the ſame perſons, however they may in other parts have been diſtinguiſhed. In the harveſt expenees of next reign, herrings, &c. were bought for the cuſtumary tenants, which are now ſaid to be provided for the *Nativi*.

[2] At this time there were but two meals a day; what was called dinner at 9, and ſupper at 5; and this plan of life was ſuppoſed conducive to long life:

Lever a cinque, diner a neuf,
Souper a cinque, coucher a neuf,
Fait vivre d'ans nonante et neuf.

Recreations hiſtoriques, as quoted by Dr. Henry, in his Hiſtory of Britain.

Upon the above authority I have tranſlated, *ad nonam*, at 9 o'clock, which was probably the dining-time of theſe poor labourers. The ninth hour was ſtrictly (according to the Roman cuſtom of beginning the day at 6 in the morning, which our anceſtors uſed), 3 in the afternoon, when the Religious on faſting-days were allowed to eat their dinner. Hence nona, or the 9th hour, denoted the hour of dinner, at whatever time that repaſt was taken." Archæolog. vol. VI. p. 152.

[3] This was a fine which the tenant paid upon the marriage of his daughter: ſometimes it was paid only when ſhe married a man of another village; for then the Lord loſt a dependant.

[4] A *Heriot* was a fine of the beſt beaſt paid upon the death, or alienation, of a tenant. The origin of which cuſtom was this. Anciently, when the tenures were military, and for life only, the arms and war horſe of the tenant, upon his death went, together with the land, to the Lord, being due to him, as having either been purchaſed out of profit of the land, or originally granted by the Lord for the public defence, and which therefore ſhould revert to him, that he might beſtow them on the ſucceeding tenant for the like ſervice. But when the feud became inheritable, the reaſon of the Heriot ceaſed; and the arms and horſe went to the heir, who ſucceeded to the land. Yet in ſome manors, the Lord ſtill reſerved this cuſtom: and though originally the Heriot was the beſt horſe; yet it came in time to be the beſt beaſt; for the tenants, to diſappoint their lords, would often ſell their arms and horſes; and therefore a law was made, that the lord might take the beſt beaſt in lieu of them: and ſo the Heriot came to be eſteemed the beſt beaſt ever after. And as it aroſe by cuſtom, or tenure, after the feud became inheritable; hence we find in ſome manors, a cuſtom of paying it in goods, and in ſome, in money. Cunningham's Law Dict.

ſerve

ſerve the office of head reaper; and the year he ſhall be in that office, he ſhall be diſcharged of half his rents and ſervices: he ſhall alſo have meat and drink at the lord's table, if the lord keep houſe; and if he does not, he ſhall have the ſame allowance of corn as a ploughman, and ſhall have a horſe ſtanding in the manor ſtable, that he may execute any of the lord's buſineſs. His ſon may marry without the lord's licence; but his widow may not[1]; and ſhe ſhall hold during her life the aforeſaid tenements[2]. The ſaid Thomas holds alſo another meſſuage and XV acres of arable land, for which he pays XII *s.* a year; II *d.* at Chriſtmas for offering-ſilver, and II hens. He ſhall alſo mow IIII days, and reap as many, for the lord, for which he ſhall have the ſame allowances and privileges as before.

All the reſt held their lands by rents and ſervices nearly in the ſame proportion. The hardeſt terms were thoſe impoſed on John Paget, who for a meſſuage and III acres paid III *s.* and a hen a year; mowed XI days, and reaped IIII, for the lord.

All their rents in money amounted to CIIII *s.* III *d.* The mowing days were XLII; reaping days LX; the offering ſilver was XVIII *d.* beſides I cock, and XVIII hens.

Annual outgoings (*Redditus reſoluti*).

To the Sacriſt of St. Edmund's Bury,	XL *s.*
To the Hundred of Thinghowe,	II *s.* III *d.*
To the ſame for the Nowel eſtate (*pro tenemento Nowel*).	XVII *d.* and ſuit.
To the ſame for the Stanton eſtate	XVII *d.* and ſuit.
To Nowton Halle for the Nowel eſtate,	VIII *d.*
To the ſame for the Stanton eſtate,	VIII *d.*

[1] And the reaſon was, ſhe might marry a man who was an enemy to the lord.

[2] A tenement ſignified formerly ſometimes what we call an eſtate, that includes both houſe and lands. At preſent we call a ſingle houſe a tenement.

The year after the above ſurvey was taken, Sir William Middleton ſold the manor, &c. to Sir William de Clopton: but I ſhall poſtpone the account of that family, till I have traced the Talmaches and Bokenhams, who were lords of the other manor, to their extinction: ſoon after which event, the Cloptons became poſſeſſed of both.

TALMACH and BOKENHAM.

A branch of the family of Talmach were ſeated in the reign of Edward I. at Bentley, in this county, whence they removed in the reign of Henry VII. to Helmingham, the preſent reſidence of their repreſentative the earl of Dyſart. They occur alſo very early in this place, as we have already ſeen by the funeral of the *lady Cecilia Talmach*, 9 Edw. I. Who her huſband was does not appear; but the expences of her interment imply that the family muſt have been of no little conſideration. In the account of Gilbert de Melton, one of the executors, mention is made of *William Talmach*, the other executor, and of *John Talmach*. The former was doubtleſs the perſon, whoſe property was conſiderable here, as well as at Brockley, Rede, and other contiguous villages, 14 Edw. I. when the ſurvey of this village, before recited at length, was taken. He alſo married a lady of the name of Cecilia, and died before 7 Edward II. for then a fine was levied between Cecilia the widow of Sir Wm. Talemach, querent, and Thomas, Parſon of Somerton, and Roger, Parſon of Hauſtede, deforciants, of two meſſuages and ſix carucates of land, with their appurtenances, in Hauſtede, Brockleye, Somerton, and Hertherſt; by which the above eſtate was ſettled on her four ſons, John, William, Edmund, and Thomas Talmach, and their heirs, in default of which it was to go to the right heirs of the ſaid Cecilia.

The

The fee or manor of Talmach ſeems to have been for ſome time out of that family; for in the Computus of Henry de Glemham, Robert de Gifford, —— de Rokewood, Hamon de Muckelfeld, and William de Middilton the ſheriff, of the aid of XLs. from every knight's fee granted to Edward III. in the 20th year of his reign, for making his eldeſt ſon [1] a knight; *Edmund de Wauncy* paid XLs. for a knight's fee which he and his tenants held in Hauſtede of the abbot of Bury, which *William Talmage* (for ſo the name was ſometimes written) formerly held of the ſaid abbot [2].

This family began alſo to ſell ſome of their property to the Cloptons, at the latter end of the reign of Edward III. or the beginning of that of Richard II. For a deed, 6 Richard II. recites, that Sir Wm. Clopton had purchaſed lands and tenements in Halſted, Whepſted, Nowton, and Brockley, of Sir Wm. Talmach, and died ſeiſed of them; upon whoſe death, John, ſon and heir of the ſaid Sir Wm. Talmach, entered upon the ſaid lands, &c. and kept Sir Wm. Clopton, ſon of Sir Wm. deceaſed, out of the poſſeſſion of them. This affair was compromiſed, and 16 Richard II. Sir Wm. Clopton releaſed to Alice the daughter of Wm. Talmage, and wife of *Wm. Bokenham*, and her heirs for ever, all his right and claim to the lands, &c. in Halſted, Nowton, Horningſheath, and Whepſted, which he had lately purchaſed of John Talmage. Witneſſes, Walter Clopton, chev. John Bures, John Rookwod, Wm. Rookwod, and others; to this his ſeal is appendant, ſee plate III. N° 6. The ſame day he releaſed the ſaid Wm. Bokenham and Alice his wife from all actions real and perſonal, which he ever had, or

[1] This was the Black Prince: and the honour of knighthood was conferred on him, as ſoon as the army landed in France, the memorable year of the battle of Creſci.

[2] Harl. MSS. 370. p. 1.

This Pedigree of the Family of CLOP TON, for the first Seven Generations, is copied (with
it was drawn up by Sir Simonds D'Ewes, who n

WALTERUS de CLOPTON, filius WILL. de CLOPTON, vixit, u

WILLIELMUS de CLOPTON feodum ſuum habuit in Wickham Broo

Alici

Ivetta filia Thome de Grey Militis. — WILL. C he purch Hawſted died befo

a, uxor prima, filia et cohæres natu minor Werini filii Hugonis. — WALTERUS de CLOPTON, ſu contra Scotos 29 Edw.

CLOPTON Miles; aſed the manor of 33 Edw. III. and re 6 Ric. II. — Maria filia Will. Cockerel Mil.

THOMAS de CLOPTON Miles natu minor; he acquired th manor of Kentwell in Melford Suff. by his wife.

WILL. de CLOPTON Miles; he ſold the manor of Hawſted 2 Hen. V. to William ſon of Sir Thomas Clopton.

EDM. de

CLOPTON. — Blanchia Fitz-Euſtace, died 13 Ric, II.

JOHN de CLOPTON.
THO. de CLOPTON.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and h. died S. I.

WILL. CLOPTON Mil. — Frances, dau. of ..... Truſſel. and widow of Sir Robert Salle.

AI CLO

ICIA — Thomas Bendiſh. — PTON.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. — Joh. Barwick, Eſq;

W

Joane, daughter of William Marrow, of Stepney. — Sir WILL. CLOPTON, of Kentwell; he ſold Hawſted to Sir Robert Drury, 20 Hen. VII. — Thomaſine, 2d ſiſter and heir to Edm. Knivet, of Stanway, Eſſex.

Sir EDM. called in th gree, Rodic lebris.

CLOPTON; he is e Rook d Pedi- rum Equ ; Perce-

ANNE CLOPTON. — Thomas Rookwood, of Staningfie match the preſent Sir Thomas Ro of Coldham-Hall in Staningfiel ſcended.

JOHN CLOPTON, of Kent ll, in Melford — Eliz. ſole dau. and heir of Thomas Roydon and Marg. his wife, 1ſt ſiſter and heir of Edm. Knevet, of Stanway, Eſſex.

1ſt Daughter. — Jeffery Gates.

2d Daughter. —

..... Joſlin.

ANNE CLOPTON. — Rich. Poley, of Boxted.

ROB. CLOPTON, a prieſt.

2 — 3 — 4

Jo CLOPTON, of Monk's Ely, Suffolk. — ..... dau. of Rob. Rydell, relict of Hubbard.

ANT. CLOPTON. — ..... dau. of Hubbard.

GEORGE CLOPTON. — Al ice, dau and heir of Sir ph. Pearock, London.

EDWARD CLOPTON. FRANCIS CLOPTON, died 1578.

Margaret, dau. of Sir Thomas Jermyn, knt.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir.

Mary, d of Geo Perient.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. — .... Coleman.
GRISEL CLOPTON. — .... Weſt.
DOROTHY CLOPTON. — .... White. — .... Vavaſor. — .... Appleyard, of Yorkſhir e.

RG TON. — Edmund Eſtatevill.

ANNE CLOPTON. — Hammond Claxton, of Chediſton, Suff.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. — John Smith, of Hundon, Suff.

WILL. CLOPTO

N. — Anne, dau. of Geo ge Elnes.

FRANCIS C. d. S. I. GEORGE. JOHN, ied S. I.

Bridget, dau. of Robert Crane.

THO. CLOPTON. eldeſt ſon, d. S. I.

Dorothy, dau. of ... Barley, of Eſſex.

T TO di M

Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Bernardiſton, of Clare, Suffolk. — Sir WILL. CLOPTON. knighted at Newmarket Feb. 20, 1613. — .... Sir G Allin

dau. of iles gton.

WALTER CLOPTON.

ELIZ. CLOPTON.

MARY CLOPTON.

1

ANNE CLOPTON, dau. and ſole heir. — Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Sto langtoft, Suffolk, died 16 ;o.

w. — Eliz. dau. and coheir of Sir Henry Willoughby, of Reſley, Derbyſhire, bart.

Siſſilia D'Ewes, died 1661, buried at Melford. — Sir Thomas Darcy, bart.

with a few Additi ons) from the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, N° 639, p. 119. [To face p. 1

who married an H eireſs of the Family.

ixit, uti colligo, Temp. Ric. I.

n Brook, com Suff. 43 H en. III.

ON, ſummonitus Iveta filia & hæres
Edw. I. ... de Weylond.

CLEMENS de CLOPTON.

Miles, Catharine fili a Will. Mylde Arm. tertia uxor;
red the renup ta Will. Tendring Mil.
Melford,

JOHANNES de CLOPTON.

TON. WALT. de CL OPTON. Eliz. filia Joh. Eygot Mil.
TON.

Margeria filia Rog. Drury Mil. d. 1420.

WILL. de CLOPTON, Arm. d, 1446.

Margeria, f. et h. Eliæ Franceys, d. 2 Hen. VI.

WILL. CLOPTON, d. 1420.

CATHARINE CLOPTON. Joh. Denſton, Eſq;

JOHN CLOPTON. ſheriff of Suffolk, 30 Hen. VI. died old 13 Hen. VII. Alicia Darcy.

ALICIA CLOPTON. John, ſon of Rob. Darcy, Eſq;

ELIZ. CLOPTON. Rob. Cavendiſh, ſerjeant at law.

ningfield; from this
nas Rookwood Gage,
ingfield, bart. is de-

EDWARD CLOPTON, 3d ſon.

A Daughter. = ... Curſon.

N, WILL. CLOPTON, 2d ſon.

Eliz. dau. and coheir of Tho. Say, of Liſton-Hall, in Eſſex, Eſq;

Mary, dau. and heir of Sir Rich. Bozum, of Lincolnſhire, knt.

RICH. CLOPTON, of Forehall, Melford.

Margery, dau. of Sir Will. Playters, of Satterly, knt.

FRANCIS CLOPTON, of Melford Park. ..... Nevil, 1ſt wife; ..... dau. of Sir Tho. Haſſet, 2d wife; Bridget, dau. of Sir Rob. Crane, 3d wife.

lary, dau. f George erient.

2

FRANCIS C Gavill, of I Lora, dau. o worth, 2d wi of Edm. Wa widow of Sir 3d wife; Eli Tho. Bernar knt. widow c of Suff. 4th

LOPTON. Olive Norfolk, 1ſt wife; f Sir Roger Went- fe; Mary, 4th dau. lſingham, of Kent, Tho. Bernardiſton, zabeth, dau. of Sir diſton, of Ketton, f ..... Brookſby, wife.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir.

Elizabeth, dau. of .... Everard, of Denſton, Suffolk.

MARY CLOPTON. Sir Will. Cordall, of Melford Hall, maſter of the Rolls.

WILL.* CLOPTON. Mary, eldeſt dau. of Edward Waldgrave, of Lawford, Eſſex, Eſq;

FRANCES CLOPLON. .... Bowes; 2dly, Doctor, of York.
THOMASINE C. ..... Aldham; ..... Kiehley.
ELIZ. C. Nic. Hobarde.
EMMA C. ... Smith, of Cav
MARY C. .... King, clerk Will. Cordall.
GILLIAN C. .... Throckmort

* He was the firſt that built and lived at Caſtleyn's, in Groton, S and ſpent his patrimony. He was one of the juſtices for the Hund Babergh 1614. His uncle Francis gave him all his lands and inheri

THOMAS CLOPTON, of Kentwell, died 1597, born at Melford.

M Si de Sn Su

ary, dau. of Wil. Waldgrave, of albridge, ff. d. 1599.

BRIDGET CLOPTON. .... Staffford.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir. Anne, dau. of Sir Tho. Bernardiſton.

JOHN CLOPTON, THOMAS CLOPTON. ROGER CLOPTON. ..... of Lincolnſhire.

WILL. CLOPTON. Anne, dau. and heir of John Wiſeman, of Stiſted, Eſſex.

FRANCIS CLOPTON. .... dau. and heir of ..... Shorte, Suff.

ANNE CLOPTON. George Parris, of Dullingham, Cambridgeſhire.

MARY CLOPTON. Will. Sm of Thor don, Suf 1ſt huſb George Wheat Suffolk huſban

THOMAS CLOPTON. Elizabeth Sparrow, of Finchingfield.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. Eliz. dau. of Sir Will. Poley, of Boxted, Suffolk.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. ....

POLEY CLOPTON, M. D. died a bachelor, 1730.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. Edw. Criſpe, Eſq; of Bury St. Edmonds, died S. I.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. Rev. Gilbert Affleck, of Dalham, Suffolk.

HANNAH CLOPTON. Martin Folks, Eſq; of Cheveley, Cambridgeſhire.

This Pedigree of the Family of CLOP TON, for the first Seven Generations, is copied (with a
it was drawn up by Sir Simonds D'Ewes, who m

WALTERUS de CLOPTON, filius WILL. de CLOPTON, vixit, uti

WILLIELMUS de CLOPTON feodum ſuum habuit in Wickham Brook

Alici a, uxor prima, filia et cohæres natu minor Werini filii Hugonis. = WALTERUS de CLOPTON, ſun contra Scotos 29 Edw. I.

Ivetta filia Thome de Grey Militis. = WILL. C he purch Hawſted died befo

CLOPTON Miles; aſed the manor of 33 Edw. I re 6 Ric. II. = Maria filia Will. Cockerel Mil.

THOMAS de CLOPTON Miles; natu minor; he acquired the manor of Kentwell in Melford, Suff. by his wife.

WILL. de CLOPTON Miles; he ſold the manor of Hawſted 2 Hen. V. to William ſon of Sir Thomas Clopton.

EDM. de

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and h. died S. I.

CLOPTON. = Blanchia Fitz-Euſtace, died 13 Ric. II.

JOHN de CLOPTON.
THO. de CLOPTON.

WILL. CLOPTON Mil. = Frances, dau. of ..... Truſſel. and widow of Sir Robert Salle.

AL CLO ICIA PTON. = Thomas Bendiſh.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Joh. Barwick, Eſq;

WIL

Joane, daughter of William Marrow, of Stepney. = Sir WILL. CLOPTON, of Kentwell; he ſold Hawſted to Sir Robert Drury, 20 Hen. VII. = Thomaſine, 2d ſiſter and heir to Edm. Knivet, of Stanway, Eſſex.

Sir EDM. called in th gree, Rodic lebris.

CLOPTON; he is e Rook d Pedi- rum Equ ; Perce-

ANNE CLOPTON. = Thomas Rookwood, of Staningfield match the preſent Sir Thomas Rook of Coldham-Hall in Staningfield, ſcended.

JOHN CLOPTON, of Kentwell, in Melford. = Eliz. ſole dau. and heir of Thomas Roydon and Marg. his wife, 1ſt ſiſter and heir of Edm. Knevet, of Stanway, Eſſex.

1ſt Daughter. = Jeffery Gates.

2d Daughter. =

..... Joſlin.

ANNE CLOPTON. = Rich. Poley, of Boxted.

ROB. CLOPTON, a prieſt.

2 Jo CLOPTON, of Monk's Ely, Suffolk. = ... dau. of Rob. Rydell, relict of Hubbard.

3 ANT. CLOPTON. = ... dau. of Hubbard.

4 GEORGE CLOPTON. = Al ice, dau nd eir of Sir ph. Peacock, London. col Ste of

EDWARD CLOPTON. FRANCIS CLOPTON, died 1578.

Margaret, dau. of Sir Thomas Jermyn, knt. = WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir. = Mary, da of Geor Perient.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = ... Coleman.
GRISEL CLOPTON. = ... Weſt.
DOROTHY CLOPTON. = ... White. = ... Vavaſor. = ... Appleyard, of Yorkſhi e.

RG TON. = Edmund Eſtatevill.

ANNE CLOPTON. = Hammond Claxton, of Chediſton, Suff.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = John Smith, of Hundon, Suff.

WILL. CLOPTO = Anne, dau. of Geo ge Elnes. N.

FRANCIS d. S. I. GEORGE. JOHN, ied S. I. C. = Bridget, dau. of Robert Crane.

THO. CLOPTON. eldeſt ſon, d. S. I. = Dorothy, dau. of ... Barley, of Eſſex.

TH TON died Mel

Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Bernardiſton, of Clare, Suffolk. = Sir WILL. CLOPTON. knighted at Newmarket Feb. 20, 1613. = ... Sir G Alli dau. of iles gton.

WALTER CLOPTON.

ELIZ. CLOPTON.

MARY CLOPTON.

1 ANNE CLOPTON, dau. and ſole heir. = Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Sto langtoft, Suffolk, died 16 w- ;o. = Eliz. dau. and coheir of Sir Henry Willoughby, of Reſley, Derbyſhire, bart.

Siſſilia D'Ewes, died 1661, buried at Melford. = Sir Thomas Darcy, bart.

ith a few Additi ons) from the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, N° 639, p. 119. [To face p. 10

no married an H eireſs of the Family.

it, uti colligo, Temp. Ric. I.

Brook, com Suff. 43 H en. III.

, ſummonitus = Ivet ta filia & hæres
dw. I. ... . de Weylond.

CLEMENS de CLOPTON.

Miles, = Catharine fili a Will. Mylde Arm. tertia uxor; JOHANNES de CLOPTON.
d the renup ta Will. Tendring Mil.
lford,

ON. WALT. de CL OPTON. = Eliz. filia Joh. Eygot Mil.
ON.

Margeria filia Rog. Drury Mil. d. 1420. = WILL. de CLOPTON, Arm. d, 1446. = Margeria, f. et h. Eliæ Franceys, d. 2 Hen. VI.

WILL. CLOPTON, d. 1420.

CATHARINE CLOPTON. = Joh. Denſton, Eſq;

JOHN CLOPTON. ſheriff of Suffolk, 30 Hen. VI. died old 13 Hen. VII. = Alicia Darcy.

ALICIA CLOPTON. = John, ſon of Rob. Darcy, Eſq;

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Rob. Cavendiſh, ſerjeant at law.

ngfield; from this
s Rookwood Gage,
gfield, bart. is de-

EDWARD CLOPTON, 3d ſon.

A Daughter. = ... Curſon.

WILL. CLOPTON, 2d ſon.

Eliz. dau. and coheir of Tho. Say, of Liſton-Hall, in Eſſex, Eſq;

Mary, dau. and heir of Sir Rich. Bozum, of Lincolnſhire, knt.

RICH. CLOPTON, of Forehall, Melford. = Margery, dau. of Sir Will. Playters, of Satterly, knt.

FRANCIS CLOPTON, of Melford Park. = ... Nevil, 1ſt wife; . . . . . dau. of Sir Tho. Haſſet, 2d wife; Bridget, dau. of Sir Rob. Crane, 3d wife.

2

ry, dau. George rient.

FRANCIS C Gavill, of I Lora, dau. o worth, 2d wi of Edm. Wa widow of Sir 3d wife; Eli Tho. Bernar knt. widow c of Suff. 4th

LOPTON. = Olive Norfolk, 1ſt wife; f Sir Roger Went-fe; Mary, 4th dau. lſingham, of Kent, Tho. Bernardiſton, zabeth, dau. of Sir diſton, of Ketton, f . . . . . Brookſby, wife.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir. = Elizabeth, dau. of . . . . Everard, of Denſton, Suffolk.

MARY CLOPTON. = Sir Will. Cordall, of Melford Hall, maſter of the Rolls.

WILL.* CLOPTON. = Mary, eldeſt dau. of Edward Waldgrave, of Lawford, Eſſex, Eſq;

FRANCES CLOPLON. = ... Bowes; 2dly, ... Doctor, of York.
THOMASINE C. = ... Aldham; 2dly . . . . . Kiehley.
ELIZ. C. = Nic. Hobarde.
EMMA C. = . . . Smith, of Cavendiſ
MARY C. = ... King, clerk to S Will. Cordall.
GILLIAN C. = ... Throckmorton.

* He was the firſt that built and lived at Caſtleyn's, in Groton, Suffolk and ſpent his patrimony. He was one of the juſtices for the Hundred o Babergh 1614. His uncle Francis gave him all his lands and inheritance.

THOMAS CLOPTON, of Kentwell, died 1597, born at Melford. = M Si de Sn Su

ary, dau. of r Wil. Walgrave, of albridge, ff. d. 1599.

BRIDGET CLOPTON. = ... Staford.

WILL. CLOPTON, ſon and heir. = Anne, dau. of Sir Tho. Bernardiſton.

JOHN CLOPTON, = ... of Lincolnſhire.
THOMAS CLOPTON.
ROGER CLOPTON.

WILL. CLOPTON. = Anne, dau. and heir of John Wiſeman, of Stiſted, Eſſex.

FRANCIS CLOPTON. = ... dau. and heir of . . . . . Shorte, Suff.

ANNE CLOPTON. = George Parris, of Dullingham, Cambridgeſhire.

MARY CLOPTON. = Will. Smith, of Thorndon, Suffolk, 1ſt huſband; George Wheatcroft, Suffolk, 2d huſband.

THOMAS CLOPTON. = Elizabeth Sparrow, of Finchingfield.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. = Eliz. dau. of Sir Will. Poley, of Boxted, Suffolk.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. = ...

POLEY CLOPTON, M. D. died a bachelor, 1730.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Edw. Criſpe, Eſq; of Bury St. Edmonds, died S. l.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Rev. Gilbert Affleck, of Dalham, Suffolk.

HANNAH CLOPTON. = Martin Folks, Eſq; of Cheveley, Cambridgeſhire.

eſtate upon his iſſue; of which, I ſuppoſe, deſpairing, 26 Henry VI. he ſold "alle heſe londes and tenements, wodes, "medes, and paſtures, rents and ſervices, whiche were late to "on John Bokenham, brother on to the ſeid John Bokenham, "as they lye within the townys and feldes of Hawſted, Horn-"ingſherthe, Nowton, and Whepſted, in the ſhire of Suff, for "the ſome of a cxl. of good and lawfull money," to John Marſhall, Eſquyer, reſerving to himſelf and his wife a life-ſtate therein; and ſubjecting himſelf to this ſtrange condition; "alſo "the ſeid John Bokenham ſchall fynde ſufficeaunte ſurete in "$^{c}_{ll}$l. to the ſeid John Marſhall, if ſo be that the weiff of the "ſaid John Bokenham deye, that he ſchall wedd noo woman "by whom he may have any iſſue." This caution proved unneceſſary. He probably did not live long after this; nor did his wife long ſurvive him, dying his widow in 1452, as appears by her will, already recited, p. 16. So that Marſhall muſt have been fortunate in his purchaſe.

Thus ended, in this place, the intereſt of the Talmaches, and the Bokenhams their deſcendants, who had continued here for at leaſt 166 years,—a longer eſtabliſhment than any ſucceeding lords maintained.

CLOPTON.

By a fine [1], levied 33 Edward III. it appears, that Sir Wm. de Clopton and Mary his wife, bought the manor with the appurtenances of Sir Wm. de Middilton and Iſabella his wife; the latter reſerving to themſelves an annual rent of xx s. out of the manor. The purchaſe is thus deſcribed; the manor of Hauſtede

[1] The deed is indented at top, and on the ſide where the lines end; the edges marked with ſome dimidiated capital letters, grown very faint and obſcure.

with its appurtenances, the advowſon of the church, one toft, 200 acres of arable land, 8 of meadow, 12 of wood, ſix ſhillings and eight pence rent, and ½ pound of pepper, with the homages and all the ſervices of Wm. de Pembregge, and 14 others. The purchaſe-money was 600l. as appears by the following receipt in full.

Noverint univerſi, quod ego Willielmus de Middilton recepi de ðno Willo de Clopton milite centum libras in auro et argento, in perſolutionem ſex centum librarum, in quibus michi tenebatur pro vendicione manerii de Hauſted ſibi facta: de quibus ſex centum libris fateor me bene et fideliter fore pacatum; et predictum dñm Willielmum heredes et executores ſuos inde fore quietos in perpetuum per preſentes. In cujus rei teſtimonium huic preſenti ſcripto ſigillum meum appoſui. Datum apud Clopton die Martis proxime poſt feſtum Sancti Gregorii Pape, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii poſt conqueſtum triceſimo quarto.

The ſeal is ſtill entire, except part of the circumſcription, and may be ſeen in the plate, N° 5.

At the ſame time, Sir Wm. de Clopton ſettled his purchaſe, after the death of himſelf and his wife, upon Thomas their ſon, and his heirs male.

Sir Wm. died before his wife; for ſhe was lady of the manor 10—13 Ric. II. as appears by the accounts of John Clerk, who calls himſelf Ballivus [1] Domine Clopton de manerio ſuo de Hauſtede: from them I ſhall ſelect a few particulars.

In 1386, among the *Redditus aſſiſi*, ſet or ſtanding rents, is xviijd. rent, called *Clothing Silver*, paid at Chriſtmas. *Firma terre et paſture*; a garden called Nowell, let for x s. a year. *Exitus manerii*, iſſues or profits of the manor; LXIJs. VIIJd.

[1] The *Bailiff* was next in dignity to the Steward. He was to riſe early; and go round the whole farm, to ſee if every thing was as it ſhould be. It was his duty to take care that all the labourers in huſbandry performed their taſks properly; and in ſhort to attend to every thing that concerned the cultivation and good management of the demeſne. He was not to board in the houſe, but be allowed wages to find his own victuals. Fleta, Lib. II. Cap. 73, where the duties of his office are ſet down in detail. Many curious particulars in ancient economics may be found in that author.

for

for $\overset{M}{II}\ \overset{C}{III}$L faggots; fruit of the garden; xvj s. for keeping ſheep; for letting out the lady's carts xiij s.; for letting out her ploughs, iiij s. ij d. Among the *Redditus reſoluti*, or outgoings; paid annually to the Sacriſt of St. Edmund's Bury, xL s.; to the bailiff of the hundred, v s. iiij d.; to Nowton Hall, ix d.; to the hundred for ſuit, xvj d. Among the *Cuſtus minuti*; ſhoeing the ſteward's [1] (*Seneſchalli*) horſe, vj d. Rewards to the ſervants of the manor vj d.; for the tax of our lord the king, for half a quindene (*pro di qui'den.*) v s.—*Stipendia famulorum*; wages of the bailiff xiij s. iiij d. a year; of the carter, vj s. viij d.; of the deye, v s.; 1 qr. iij b. of oatmeal for potage for the ſervants.

In 1389, among the *expenſa forinſeca*, or extraordinaries; expences for the lady Erpingham, with her ſervants and horſes, vij s. viij d. [2]. A horſe bought for the rector, and preſented to him by

[1] The *ſteward* was the head ſervant belonging to a great perſon. He was to hold courts; and attend to, and preſerve, all the manerial rights. He was to take care, that all the offices belonging to the manſion houſe were well locked. He was to have an inventory of all the ſtock on the manor; to ſee that the ſerjeant, bailiff, and other ſervants, behaved themſelves properly, and did not waſte their time at *Diſſeiſins*, frays, wreſtling-matches, ale-houſes, and *Vigils*; that all of them, upon their entering on their ſervice, produced proper ſecurity for their good behaviour. He was every night to receive an account, from the different departments, of all the conſumption in the family. In ſhort, all the domeſtics were to be anſwerable to him; but he could diſmiſs none. That power was reſerved to the lord. Fleta, lib. II. cap. 72.

[2] How money came to be paid, I know not: afterwards are mentioned 1 quarter and 1 buſhel of oats for the lady Erpingham's horſes. Theſe allowances were formerly delivered with ſo much accuracy, that the extraordinary expences occaſioned by viſitors were always ſet down; the names, arrival, and ſtay of ſuch viſitors being ſpecified in the groom's roll, which was examined every night by the ſteward. Fleta, lib. II. cap. 74.

This lady Erpingham was daughter of the lady Clopton. For Sir Thomas Erpingham of Norfolk married Joan the daughter of Sir Wm. Clopton. Of this beautiful and virtuous lady and her huſband, Blomefield in his Hiſt. of Norfolk, Vol. III. p. 647, has tranſcribed a remarkable ſtory, half ſerious and half comic, from Heywood's ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΙΟΝ. That he was miſtaken in calling this lady his ſecond wife, and ſaying (V. II. p. 514.) that his firſt died in 1404; ſee what he ſays

by the lady's order, xxvjs. ixd. Paid Stephen the bellman for a new bell, by the lady's order, xxvjs. viijd. The expences of a man and a carter to Sudbury [17 or 18 miles] to fetch tyles for the friers at Babwell, xviijd. The expences of a carter to Mildenhall [12 miles] to fetch ruſhes[1] for the lady, vjd.

How long this lady lived, I know not; nor whether *Thomas Clopton*, her ſon, upon whom, as we have ſeen before, the manor was ſettled, after the death of his father and mother, ever lived to poſſeſs it; if he did, it was not long; for before the end of Ric. II. it was veſted in his elder brother, Sir *Wm. Clopton*, who ſuffered ſome enormous outrages from *Philip Fitz Euſtace* and others, as may be gathered from a roll in my poſſeſſion 6 feet long, containing pleadings in the court of King's Bench, Weſtminſter, in the reigns of Ric. II. and Henry IV. By theſe it appears, that Sir Wm. Clopton brought his action againſt Philip Fitz Euſtace, John Heyden, John Clerk, chaplain, Hugh de Baldwyne, Roger Gebon, Thomas his brother, John Lauſele, John Smyth of Aſhton, and John Waryn, for having, on the Sunday before Michaelmas, 21 Ric. II. with force and arms, that is, with ſwords, bows and arrows, broken into a cloſe in Hauſtede, belonging to the ſaid Sir Wm. and cut down there xx oaks, c aſhes, and xl poplars, and carried them off, together with other goods and chatels, namely, linen and woollen cloths, veſſels

ſays himſelf, V. I. p. 53. The arms of this match, Erpingham (V. an ineſcutcheon in an Orle of Martlets A.) empaling Clopton, I ſaw a few years ago in a window at Kentwell Hall, in Melford, the ſeat of the Cloptons.

[1] With theſe her apartments were to be ſtrown. Bullein, in his "Bulwarke of "Defence," printed 1562, ſays, "Ruſhes that grow upon dry ground be good "to ſtrew in halls, chambers and galleries, to walk upon, defending apparell, as "trains of gowns and kertles, from the duſt." p. 21. Thomas of Becket was thought finical and extravagant for having freſh ruſhes, every day, "for ſpoiling "of the cloaths." Shakſpeare frequently alludes to this cuſtom; which in 1771, I obſerved was kept up in the council chamber at Hull, and in the room oppoſite to it; and which I recollect not elſewhere, except in ſome unpaved churches.

of

of ſilver, braſs, and copper, and other utenſils belonging to his houſe, beſides barley, beans, peaſe, and oats, to the value of XL l.

Fitz-Euſtace, who was the principal, after various delays put in his anſwer, and alledged, that the cloſe into which he had broken, and the trees which he had cut down, and carried away, belonged to him, and not to Clopton. To the reſt of the charge he made no reply. He was found guilty of the whole, and adjudged to pay xxiij l. damages. To avoid payment, he availed himſelf of all the procraſtinations and evaſions which the law has always allowed; and it does not appear that the buſineſs was concluded, 9 Henry IV. Yet during this litigation, namely, on the Thurſday after the feaſt of St. Bartholomew, 8 Henry IV. *Robert Fitz-Euſtace*, probably a brother of Philip, had given up to Sir William all claim to the manor of Hawſted, both for himſelf and his heirs.

What a picture of the violent mode in which our anceſtors ſuffered their animoſities againſt one another to burſt forth! The cutting down trees might perhaps tend to the aſcertaining of right; but the carrying off corn and houſhold furniture could proceed from nothing but the lawleſs and ferocious manners of the age: and what aggravated the enormity was, that the parties were nearly related; for it appears by the pedigree, that Edmund Clopton, Sir William's brother, had married a Fitz Euſtace. I wiſh that theſe diſorders had been confined to the laity; but one of the above-named rioters was in orders; and I doubt the exceſſes committed by eccleſiaſtics form part of the character of early times. 1 Edw. III. no leſs than 32 clerici, among ſeveral townſmen of Bury, were convicted of a moſt daring aſſault upon the abbey [1]. The mutual hatred of the ſeculars and regulars was exceſſive.

[1] Regiſtrum Veſtiarii; among the collectanea of the late Sir James Burrough, maſter of Caius College, Cambridge, who in 1764, bequeathed to the library of St.

Let us now for a moment turn our thoughts to a more pleaſing ſubject. During this vexatious diſturbance, Sir Wm. Clopton granted to Thomas Smyth a piece of ground called Dokmedw, in Hauſtede, for the annual payment of a roſe, at the nativity of St. John the Baptiſt, to Sir William and his heirs, in lieu of all ſervices. Dated at Hauſtede, on Sunday next before the feaſt of All Saints, 3 Henry IV.

Ancient deeds are often dated on a Sunday, being executed in churches or church-yards, for the greater notoriety.

But I ſhould not have noticed this inſtrument, if it had not been for its giving me an opportunity of illuſtrating ancient manners.

The roſe was formerly a greater object of luxury than it is at preſent. The water diſtilled from it gave a flavour to a variety of diſhes; and ſerved to waſh the hands at meals; a cuſtom ſtill preſerved in ſome of our colleges [1]. At marriages and other feſtivities, the gueſts wore chaplets of roſes. The author of the romance of Perce-Foreſt, deſcribing an entertainment, ſays, every perſon wore a chaplet of roſes on their head. The conſtable of France (and probably other great officers, at other courts) when he waited on the king at dinner, had one of theſe crowns. Women, when they took the veil, and when they married, were thus adorned. Warriors wore their helmets encircled with theſe flowers, as appears from their monumental figures. This fondneſs of our anceſtors for this fragrant and elegant flower, and the various uſes to which they applied it, explains a particular that at firſt ſight ſeems ſomewhat whimſical, which is, the *buſhels of roſes*, ſometimes paid by vaſſals to their lords. For part of the above I am indebted to the agreeable author of "Hiſtoire de la vie privée des François," Vol. II. p. 221.

James's church, in Bury, a MS. folio and quarto, which would be of conſiderable uſe to an hiſtorian of the abbey and town.

[1] And alſo in many of the public halls of the liverymen of London. J. N.

The

The ſingle roſe paid as an acknowledgement, was the diminutive repreſentative of a buſhel; as a ſingle pepper-corn, which is ſtill a reſerved rent, is of the pound; a payment, originally of ſome worth, dwindling by degrees to a meer formality.

Tired out, I ſuppoſe, with the vexations attending his property in this place, Sir William by a deed in French, dated at Melford, 2 Henry V. conveyed the manor with its appurtenances, which had been his father's, to *William Clopton*, ſon of Sir Thomas, and who was his firſt couſin.

But he could not enſure him the quiet poſſeſſion of his purchaſe; for the family of Fitz Euſtace, and their connections, appear to have quitted their property here with great reluctance, and given their ſucceſſors every poſſible moleſtation. For not many years after the outrageous attack before mentioned ſucceeded another much more diſingenuous and formidable. The firſt notice that occurs of it is from the following writ out of the court of chivalry, preſerved in Harl. MSS. N° 1178. 36. and thus entitled in the catalogue; "A writ in French of John "duke of Bedford, Conſtable of England, requiring John duke "of Norfolk, and Marſhall of England, to bring William Clop-"ton, of Suffolk, eſq. to anſwer in the court of chivalrie to "Robert Eland of the county of Lincoln, eſq. who charged "the ſaid Wiliam Clopton with putting his ſeal of arms to a "falſe and forged deed."

Johan Filz, frere et uncle au roys, duc de Bedford et d' Anjoy, conte de Richmond et de Kendal, et conneſtable d' Angleterre, a notre treſcher couſin Johan duc de Norfolk, marſchal d' Angleterre, ſaluz. Nous vous mandons et chargeons, que vous fates arreſter et venir devant nous, ou notre lieutenant, a Weſtminſter, a le quinſime du Saint Hillar prochain venant, William Clopton de conte de Suff. eſquire, pour adonques reſpondre devant nous, ou notre lieutenant, en la cour de chivalerie, a Robert Eland eſquire de conte de Nicholl [1], de ce que le dit Robert adunques luy ſurmettra par voie d' armes, touchant ce qu'il fauxment et encontre honeſte et gentileſſe d' armes, a mis et appoſe le ſeal de ſes armes a un faux et forge fait, aux dommages du dit Robert de $\frac{lb}{c}$ et plus, a ce qu'il dit. Remandants

[1] Lincoln.

par devant nous au dit jour, ou iceſt notre mandement, tout ce que vous en avez faitz. Donne ſoubs le ſeal de notre office le 23 jour de Novembre l'an du regne du notre ſenior le roy Henry ſiſime puis le conqueſt d'Angleterre ſeptieſme.

This curious record ſhews with what formality affairs of honour were formerly adjuſted. We now proceed in a much more ſummary manner. The charge was of a very ſerious nature: whether the court came to any deciſion about it, or whether any combat enſued, does not appear: but probably neither; for we ſoon after find the parties engaging in another court, and with arms very different from thoſe of chivalry. For in Eaſter term, 8 Henry VI. William Clopton and William Galyon eſquires, brought an action in the court of King's Bench, againſt Roger Bernerdeſton, of Kedyngton, in the county of Suffolk, gentilman, and Robert Eland of Ratheby, in the county of Lincoln, gentilman, and Elizabeth his wife, for having cauſed, on Sunday next before the exaltation of the holy croſs [14 Sept.] 8 Henry VI. to be publiſhed and read at Kedyngton and Melford, in the county of Suffolk, two deeds, by virtue of which the ſaid Robert and Elizabeth claimed the manor and advowſon of Hauſtede, to the diſturbing of the ſaid William and William in the poſſeſſion of the ſame, to their damage of M l.

Eland pretended that the ſaid manor and advowſon were granted and confirmed 17 Edward III. by Sir Robert Bretonn, knight, William de Rokelond, and Robert de Hildercle, to Sir John Fitz Euſtace and Elizabeth his wife, and their heirs, in default of which to the heirs and aſſigns of the ſaid John for ever. And that by virtue of a letter of attorney from the ſaid Sir Robert, William, and Robert, directed to Sir John de Welnetham, knight, Richard Freſſell, and Sir John de Bradefeld, rector of the church of Hauſted, the ſaid John and Elizabeth were put in full poſſeſſion of the ſaid manor and advowſon. That from the ſaid John and Elizabeth the ſaid manor and advowſon deſcended to their ſon John,

John, whoſe daughter Elizabeth was then the wife of him the ſaid Robert Eland, who claimed the ſame in her right. The deeds upon which he founded his claim were produced and read in court.

There is one circumſtance in the pleadings that may be worth remarking, which is, that in an age when they were ſo careleſs in orthography, that if the name of a perſon, or place, was recited twice in the ſame deed, it was generally ſpelled two different ways [1], Eland ſhould quibble about a letter, alledging, that he lived at *Raytheby*, and not at *Ratheby*, as ſet forth in his adverſary's bill.

But even in this court this affair was not determined, but referred to arbitrators, whoſe award, though rather long, is too curious not to be tranſcribed.

To all trewe criſten men to whom this preſent writyng cometh to, we Clement Denſton, clerk, Richard Alred and Robert Peyton, we ſendyn zou gretyng in God everlaſting. Know ze that whereas we the ſeyd Clement, Richard and Robert, arbitrators choſen betwene William Clopton and William Galion on the oon partie, Robert Eland and Elizabeth his wyf, and Roger Berneſton on the other partie, be bothe parties aſſent choſen, upon the right, title, and poſſeſſion of the maner of Hauſtede, in the ſhir of Suff. with the apportenances, and the avoyſon of the chirch of the ſame towne, awardedyn be our dedes endented tripartite, which beren the date in the feſt of Seynt Symond and Jude, the zer of the regne of kyng Harri the ſixte after the conqueſt the xijthe. Ther as the ſeid Robt. Eland ſhewith a dede endented and ſeyth, that the ſeid maner of Hauſted ſhuld be tailled to his wyfe; and William Clopton and William Galyon ſeyn, that it is a fals dede and a forged; and theruppon they token axcion of forgyng of that dede in the Kynges Bench ageyn the ſaid Rob. Eland, Elizabeth his wyf and Roger Berneſton: and the ſeid Wm. Clopton and his counceill han ſhewed and declaryd to us the ſeyd arbitrators, that the maner of Hawſted with the appertenances was zone to Sir John Fitz Euſtace and to Elizabeth his wyf, and to the heires of Sir John. And the letter of attorne was accordyng to that dede; and as Wm. Clopton ſeyth, that Eland or on for hym hath raſed that dede, and newe wretyn it ayen, and made therof a dede in the taille. And Wm. Clopton and his counceyl declared, that the dede that is untrewe is not of the hand in wryting, ne of ynke of the letter of attorne, which letter is trewe in wryting. And ther as the dede and letter of attorne

[1] Of this the award that immediately follows may ſerve as an example; where the orthography is continually varied.

were

were put in *daying* divers tymes er than we the ſeid arbitraitors medlyd therwith; that is to ſey, whan John Symond, recorder of London, and John Doreward ſquyer of Eſſex, Robert Caundiſh, Thomas Fulthorpe, and Wm. Goodred, ſergeaunts of the lawe and other recordedyn, that it is the ſame dede that they ſye; and Robert Caundyſh ſeyth, he myght not have the dede of Eland to ſen it out in the light ayenſt the ſonne, atte leyſer. And now we thre arbitrators han the dede, and mowe ſen it ageyn the ſonne at our leyſer, we ſeyn how it was lyke to have be wrete beforn, and was raſed of that letter, and ſith wreten ther on azen with a dede and a feble ynke to ſeme old, and the ynke untrewly gommyd, that with eſy handelyng the ynke wull faden, and weryn away: ther as the letter of attorne is wretyn with a trewe ynke, and for any handelyng wull laſt as a trew dede aſketh. Alſo we the ſeid arbitrators han full knowlich of all the olde men aboute Hauſted, and of a worſhipfull perſon that dwelled with Sir Wm. Glopton knyght, whan he bought Hauſted, that highte Sir Robert Clerk, ſeyde uppon his deth bedde, that ther was never non ſuche tayle as the ſeid Robert Eland ſpeketh of, ne non ſeiſyn delyvered be none ſuche dede, ne never was taille of the maner of Hauſted herd of, to any of the Fitz Euſtach, but a taille to the heir malis, the which was made be fyn to Fitz Euſtach, and that was determyned as he ſeith. And now we han the dede that the ſaid Robert Eland ſhewed, and atte our leyſer mowe ſen it in the ſonne, we have fully perceyved that it was lyke to have be wrete beforne tyme, and is now raſed, and newe wretyn ageyn. So that we the ſaid arbitrators fully we knowe that it is an untrewe dede and forged. Wherfor we the ſeid arbitrators awardyn that the ſeid William Clopton han that untrewe dede to cancelle it, and to don therewith as him lyſt. In witteneſſe that this was our entent, and the cauſe of our award and accorde as for that article of the untrue dede, we the ſeyd Clement, Richard and Robert, arbitrators in the articles above reherced, han ſette to our ſeeles. Wretyn in the Feſt of Seynt Symon and Jude, the zer of the regne of kyng Harry the Sixte after the Conqueſt the xijthe.

All their three ſeals are entire. That of Denſton, who was archdeacon of Sudbury, is engraven; ſee the plate, N° 3: the wolf and St. Edmund's head appear towards the bottom. Alred's, a noble one, almoſt 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, bears a chevron engrailed between three griffins heads eraſed: Peyton's, a croſs engrailed, in the dexter quarter a mullet.

Thus was this tedious buſineſs finally arranged; and the charge of forgery retorted and proved upon Eland.

During the time of this diſpute, there ſeems to have been a manumiſſion of the Nativi; for in a rental of 7 Henry V. is this; " Jam ſequitur de terris et tenementis modo demiſſis ad

" firmam, que quidem tenementa nativi tenentes ab antiquo " tenuerunt." The manor this year was ſaid to be of the clear yearly value of XLIjl. XVs. IXd. and half a pound of pepper. This laſt was paid for a piece of land called eleven acres, near Gag's Green, which lies at the northern extremity of the village. Nowell's Garden was let for Xs. a year.

William Clopton died in 1446, and was buried in Melford Church in this county, where his figure in armour lies on an altar monument within an arch, at the upper end of the North aile. Within the arch are painted theſe eſcutcheons:

1. S a bend A.[1] between 2 cotiſes dancette O. *Clopton.*
2. A lion rampant S feſs compon. O and B. *Mylde.*
3. Clopton empaling A, in a chief V 2 mullets pierced O. *Drury.*
4. Clopton empaling G, a ſaltire between 4 croſſes patté O. *Franceys.*

On the front of the monument is a braſs plate with this epitaph, which ſhews, that however the virtues of the ſubject might entitle him to the love of mankind, when alive, the Muſes did not much befriend him after his death:

Dapſilis et largus, prudens, et in omnibus Argus
Artibus et gnarus, generoſo ſanguine clarus,
Conditur hoc Tumulo Clopton Will'us in arto,
Sed nimis exiguo, tanto virtutis amico.
Hic dum vivebat prudentis nomen habebat
Juſte; nam cunctis dare ſuevit ſenſa ſalutis;
Conſiliumque petens fit lecior inde recedens
Quam veniens: nempe diſcordes pacis amore
Nectere gaudebat, dape quos propria refovebat.

[1] Sometimes the bend was Ermine, as in Hawſted chancel window. Sometimes it had only one ſpot, as on the tomb of a Rookwood in Stanningfield church; ſometimes the ſpot, and 2 annulets interlaced, as in Glemsford church: ſometimes only one annulet, as it was borne by Sir Walter Clopton, who was preſent with Henry V. at the ſiege of Rohan. Harl. MSS. 1386. p. 84.

Pauperibus

Pauperibus patuit ſua Janua ſemper, abivit
Nullus ab hac vacuus indigena ſeu peregrin⁹.
Quid mo⁊o⁊? heu fera mo⁊s ..... ut rata vult ſo⁊s
M. C. quater, ſexto Chriſti quater X ſimul anno
Huic mundo rapuit qua Xpc. luce quievit,
Auguſti menſe, poſt feſtum virginis alme,
Quarta nempe die, Bernardi vigiliaq;
Huic tho⁊i ſocia fuerat Margeria bina:
Prima fuit nata Darcy [1], Fraunceyſq; ſecunda.
Funus utrique fatum tulit heu male. Pr̃ime
Bis decima luce ſi nonas de'ps'is inde,
Anno milleno d'ni c quaterq; vigeno.
Quarto poſt anno ruit altera die duodeno,

He was ſucceeded by his ſon *John Clopton*, of whom, as connected with this village, nothing occurs. He was ſheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk 30 Henry VI. married Alice Darcy of Maldon, in Eſſex, and died advanced in years 13 Henry VII. He and his wife are buried under an altar monument of grey marble, within an arch, on the N. ſide of the communion table at Melford: and at their heads are ſtill remaining their portraits kneeling, painted ſmall in freſco, with the arms of Clopton and Darcy (A 3 cinquefoils G) on their dreſs. It ſhould not be omitted, that not long before his death he was inſtrumental in at leaſt repairing, perhaps re-building, that moſt beautiful chapel, now uſed for a ſchool, at the E. end of Melford chancel, as appears by the following inſcription on the battlements:

Pray fo⁊ the ſowle of John Hyll, and fo⁊ the ſoule of John Clopton, Eſqwyre, and pray fo⁊ the ſoule of Rychard Loveday, Boteler with John Clopton, off whos godis this chappel ys imbaytylld, by his executo⁊s. Pray fo⁊ the ſowlis of William Clopton Eſqwyere, Margery, and Margery his wifis, and fo⁊ all ther parentis and children. And fo⁊ the ſowle of Alice Clopton, and fo⁊ John Clopton, and fo⁊ all his chyldren, and fo⁊ all the ſoulis that the ſaid John is bounde to pr̃ay fo⁊, which deed this chappel new repare. A° D'i M°CCCC°LXXXXVI.

[1] This is a miſtake of the engraver's for *Drury*, as appears by the pedigrees of both the families, as well as from the arms on this monument.

In

In a deed in his time, mention is made of the *camping* [1] *pightel*, which joined to the eaſt-ſide of the church-yard: this, with the *church-houſe*, was let, in the next reign, for xiij s. iiij d. a year. The field has entirely loſt its name, which is the more remarkable, as in ſome parts this active game of our anceſtors is ſtill much in faſhion. There is alſo a large ploughed field, in which a ſtrip of glebe land lies, belonging to Filet's farm, called *Julian's*. The labyrinths, and mazes made of earth-works, the ſcenes of ruſtic diverſions of old, were in ſome parts called *Julian's Bowers*. If any ſuch exiſted here, as from the name there probably did, the plough has levelled them, as in other places, and the very tradition of the ſport is forgotten [2].

After his death, Sir *Wm. Clopton* his ſon became poſſeſſed of this manor; and 19 Henry VII. by the name of Sir Wm. Clopton of Melford, in the county of Suffolk, knight, ſon and heir of John Clopton, eſquire, enfeoffed Sir Wm. Waldegrave, knight, Sir Robert Peyton, knight, and ſeveral others, in it, to the uſe of his will. To this deed he affixed the ſeal of Franceys, his grandmother being an heireſs of that name: it is of red wax, near an inch in diameter; the ſhield is repreſented as hanging on a tree, which diverges at top into two round heads.

The next year he ſold the manor and advowſon, with their appurtenances, to Sir *Robert Drury*, knight, in exchange for the manors of Henſted and Blomſtons, in this county, and M marcs, CC of which were paid in hand; and the reſt were to be paid by inſtallments, between the hours of nine and ten in the forenoon,

[1] Camping was not only good exerciſe for the performers themſelves, but ſuppoſed alſo to be ſuch for the field on which they engaged, according to Tuſſer;

In meadow or paſture (to grow the more fine)
Let campers be camping in any of thine;
Which if ye do ſuffer, when low is the ſpring,
You gain to yourſelf a commodious thing.

[2] See Hutchins's Hiſtory of Dorſetſhire V. I. p. 100.

at the rode altar in the church of the monaſtery at St. Edmund's Bury. The deed is dated 16 Nov. 20 Henry VII. and ſigned within the fold of the parchment, William Clopton, though it is only ſaid that the parties have interchangeably ſet their ſeals. The ſeal is broken off. Several receipts on paper for the purchaſe-money are ſtill extant, and ſigned, "*By me Wyllyam Clopton, knight.*" His ſeal, a ton, out of which iſſues ſome plant, perhaps a caltrop, which might be contracted to the firſt ſyllable of his name.

Sir William, 12 Feb. following, ſuffered a recovery of the manor, &c. to the uſe of Sir Robert Drury. To this is appendant a ſeal of green wax, repreſented in the plate N° I. and two days afterwards, John, Robert and William, ſons of Sir William, releaſed their title in the ſaid manor, &c. to Sir Robert.

Thus ceaſed this family's intereſt here, after a continuance of better than 140 years; and the Drurys now engroſſed almoſt the whole village.

The Cloptons took their name from a village in this county: from which they were probably detached very early, as there is no record that mentions their having any poſſeſſions there. William de Clopton had property at Wickhambrook, 43 Henry III. and his grandſon Sir Thomas acquired the manor of Kentwell, in Melford, by marrying Catharine the daughter and heireſs of Wm. Mylde or Meld, who died 48 Henry III. It was his brother Sir William who purchaſed this manor, and probably reſided here: but his ſon ſelling it to William ſon of Sir Thomas, the family quitted this place, reſiding at their noble ſeat called Kentwell-Hall, in Melford, where they continued till Sir *William Clopton* left an only daughter and heir married to Sir Simonds D'Ewes. Their only daughter Siſſilia, who died in 1661, was the wife of Sir Thomas Darcy, bart. Soon after the Revolution, that eſtate was in Sir Thomas Robinſon, bart. whoſe grandſon

Sir

BRITISH MUSEUM

To face p. 115.

The GENEALOGIE, PEDIGRE, and DESCENTE, of the ancient Familie of the Surname of DRURY.



DRURY, a Norman gentleman, came in with William the Conqueror.

JOHN DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne of the Norman, was of Thurſton, near Bury, in Suffolk.

JOHN DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne of John, was of of Thurſton. Approved by ſundry deeds without date.

HENRY DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne and heire of John, was of Thurſton, as appereth by dedes ſans date.

JOHN DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne and heire of Henry, is in ſundry dedes, ſans date, called *John of Thurſton.*

The right worſhipful and moſt plentiful family of the DRURYS, deſcended from a gentleman of that name, who, as in the Roll of Battail Abbey appeareth, came from Normandy with King William the Conqueror, anno MLXVI. in which dukedom there is remaining, at this day, a place ſo called, and ſundry of the ſurname. The offſpring and iſſue of this Norman gentleman hath greatly encreaſed and multiplied, and moſt proſperouſly continued unto this time, 1602, being divided and ſpread by many branches, and ſettled houſes of good reveune and eſtimation, in ſundry counties of the realm. Part of which, with their iſſue and matches expreſſed, and arms depicted, together with certain collaterals, and hereditable houſes with whom they joined, are faithfully, particularly, and carefully delivered; in which the travail and endeavours of Thomas Drury, of the Inner Temple, Gent. fourth ſon of Sir Robert Drury, of Rougham, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. hath been very great, as well in ſearching and peruſing divers records, evidences, notes, pedigrees, and monuments, approving the true deſcent of this family; as alſo in being the occaſion, that this pedigree hath been reduced into the method following, as appertaining, in the firſt place, to his ſaid father, the eldeſt houſe of the whole family, which hath continued many years in good reputation, repleniſhed with knights and eſquires, and greatly honoured with ſoldiers of notable name and memory.

Haviſe, daug. of Richard Greene, (called at Greene) of Barkway near London. = HENRY DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne and heir of John, was called *Henry of Thurſton.* = Seſile, dau. of John Renire, of Thurſton. d. S. I.

ROGER DRURY, ſecond ſonne. d. S. I.

JOHN DRURY, Eſquire, ſonne and heire of Hen- lived 19, 20, 23 Edw. I. = Amable daug. of Thomas Newton.

NIGEL DRURY, ſecond ſonne, was ſheriff of London 1 Edward I.

Sir ROGER DRURY, a prieſt, third ſonne, parſon of Bradfield, Suffolk, had the manor thereof, which continued with Drury till 1601.

MAUD DRURY, eldeſt daughter, died unmarried.

ALICE DRURY, married to William Sweeting of Suffolk, Eſq;

(A.) NICHOLAS DRURY, of Thurſton, Eſquire, lived 13 Edw. III. paſſed his will 7 Ric. II. and was buried at Thurſton, without the Tau. = Joan, daughter and heire of Sir Simon Saxham of Thurſton.

Sir ROGER DRURY, ſecond ſonne, a prieſt, parſon of Becketon, temp. Edw. III.

DRURY of ROUGHAM.

DRURY of WETHERDEN.

DRURY of HAWSTED.

(A.) This NICHOLAS, by his will, dated at Rougham, 7 Ric. II. entailed his lands to Sir ROGER, his eldeſt ſon, and his heirs male; the remainder to NICHOLAS, his ſecond ſon, in tail; the remainder to JOHN, his third ſon, in tail; and for default of ſuch iſſue of his ſons, to be ſold and given in charitable uſes. He and his wife, with ſundry of his anceſtors, were buried in Thurſton church, in a chapel built by the DRURYS, whoſe purtrators and arms are remaining without the T.

This was in 1602. There is not now, 1784, a ſingle memorial of the family remaining there, except two eſcutcheons in glaſs, one with, and the other without, the T, in the eaſt window of the north iſle; and a third in the roof of the ſouth iſle; beneath which is a flat ſtone robbed of its braſſes, probably for one of this family. This is a proof, among many others, how much more fatal to eccleſiaſtical antiquities the reformers of the 17th century were than thoſe of the 16th.

II.

DRURY of ROUGHAM.

(B.) Sir ROGER DRURY, knt. eldeſt ſon, removed from Thurſton to Rougham, a contiguous village, and paſſed his laſt will 8 Hen. V. = Margery, daughter and ſole heireſs of Sir Thomas Naunton of Chavent in Rougham, married about 10 Ric. II. and died in 1405.

DRURY of WETHERDEN.

JOHN DRURY of Wetherden, third ſon, his father entailed his lands 7 Ric. II. ROGER, to whom Sir Roger deviſed lan tock 8 Hen. V.

Several Sons and Daughters, who died S. I.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, of Rougham, knt. ſon and heir, died about 28 Hen. VI. = Catharine, dau. of Sir Otes Swynford, by Catharine Roet, ſiſter of Chaucer's wife, and afterwards the third wife of John of Gaunt duke of Lancaſter.

MARGERY DRURY. = Sir William judge, from wh Cloptons of K

MARY DRURY, mar. 38 Hen. VI. = Edward Grimſtone, Eſq; from whom the Grimſtones of Riſhangles in Suffolk.

THOMAS DRURY, of Rougham, Eſq; ſon and heir was living 38 Hen. VI. = Catharine, daughter and coheir of John Witwell.

ROGER DRURY, ſecond ſon, died S. I.

Sir GEORGE DRURY, a prieſt, parſon of St. Mary's in Wolpit, lived 17, 20 Edw. IV.

ELIZ. DRURY. = Thomas Traas, gent. from whom Traas of Molton in Suffolk.

CATH. DRURY, = ... Rookwood, both buried at Thetford; from them the Rookwoods of Euſton.

JOHN DRURY, of Rougham, Eſq; ſon and heir, died 1498. = Margaret, (C.) dau. of Sir Wm. Felton, alias Chapman, to whom Chapman gave his lands, on condition to take the name and arms, 18 Edw. IV.

ELIZ. DRURY. = Foulke Grey, of Carebrook, Norfolk, from whom Grey of Cavendiſh, Suffolk.

FRANCIS DRURY, ſecond ſon, lived 10 Hen. VIII. died S. I. = Eliz. dau. of Robert Day of Sterſton, Eſq;

JOHN DRURY, of Rougham, Eſq; ſon and heir, died 1553. = Elizabeth, dau. of John Goldingham of Belſted, Eſſex, one of the three coheirs of her mother Thomaſine Liſton.

DOROTHY

ROBERT DRURY, eldeſt ſon, died before his father. = Elizabeth daugh. of Thomas Tay, of Eſſex, Eſq; after married to Edmund Gooding, of Thurſton, Suffolk.

WILLIAM DRURY, third ſon, LL.D. judge of the Prerogative Court, and maſter of Chancery, died 1588. = Mary, dau. of Sir Rich. Southwell, knight.

JOHN DRURY ſecond ſon, late of Godwick, now of Eaton, both in Norf. = Elenore Sydney, of Walſingham, in Norfolk.

ANNE DRURY, = Francis Bacon, of H in Suffolk.

(D.) Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Rougham, knight, heir to John his grandfather. = ELIZ. DRURY. youngeſt, now firſt daughter of Sir WILLIAM DRURY, of Hawſted.

JOHN DRURY. = Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Claxton, of Livermere in Suffolk.

JOHN DRURY, eldeſt ſon, born 1574, knighted by king James, living 1607. = Anne, dau. of Edmund Saunders.

GEO. DRURY, born 1580.

WILL. DRU third ſon, 1584.

ROB. DRURY, Eſq; ſon and heir, born 1570. = Elizabeth dau. of Sir Charles Crofts, of Bardwell, Suff.

EDM. DRURY, ſecond ſon, born 1576.

JOHN DRURY, third ſon, born 1580.

THO. DRURY, fourth ſon, born 1581.

CLEMENT DRURY, born 1585.

DOROTHY DRURY, born 1583. = John Pretym of Bacton, Suffolk, Eſ knighted by James.

WILLIAM DRURY, born 31 Jan. 1599.

(B.) This Sir ROGER and his lady are buried at the north east corner of Rougham church, under a flat ſtone, adorned with their figures in braſs, about four feet high. The inſcription is,

Hic jacet Dns Rogus Drury Miles, qui obiit ..... die Mens.....
Anno Domini M°CCCC°, et Margeria Ux' ej' que obiit iiij die
Mens Septeb' Anno Domini M°CCCCV^to. quorum aiab' &c.

This, I believe, is now the moſt ancient monument of the DRURYS that can be aſcertained; and its preſervation (as of many others) is owing to a pew having been built over it. If pews, as Weever complains, hide many monuments of the dead, they ſave them alſo from deſtruction.

(C.) By indenture, dated 10 Hen. VIII. Sir William Waldegrave, knight, ſold to MARGARET DRURY, of Rougham, widow, the wardſhip of Edmund Weſt, to be married with DOROTHY DRURY her daughter. And by another indenture of the like date, the ſaid MARGARET bought of Robert Radcliffe, lord Fitz-walter and Egremont, the wardſhip of Elizabeth Day, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Day, late of Sterſtone, in Norfolk, deceaſed, whom ſhe married to her ſecond ſon FRANCIS.

(D.) He and his lady are buried at Rougham, where, on the north ſide of the chancel, a mural monument is thus inſcribed:

"Memento mori. Corpora Domini Roberti Drury equitis aurati, primæ Druriorum familiæ primi, et Dominæ Eliza-
"bethæ, uxoris ejus, filiæ Domini Willielmi Drury de Hawſted militis (a ſecretioribus Mariæ, quondam hujus regni
"reginæ, Conſiliis) hic ſpe certa reſurgendi in Chriſto reponuntur. Obiit illa 29 Die Julii Anno Domini, 1621. Ille
"vero 9 Die Aprilis 162.. Cum annos ætatis ſuæ 82 multa integritate, pietate et virtute compleverat.
"Johannes Drury ipſorum Roberti et Elizabethæ filius ſuperſtes, piæ parentum ſuorum obſervantiæ et memoriæ ergo
"poſuit."

From the Rougham branch deſcended the late Sir Thomas Drury, of Overſtone, in Northamptonſhire, bart. whoſe two daughters and coheirs were married to the preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire, and Lord Brownlowe: as does the preſent Rev. George Drury, of Claydon, near Ipſwich, in whom only, and in his iſſue, this ancient name ſurvives in this county.

...ird ſon, on whom ...
...c. II. had a ſon, ...
...ſed lands in Toſ-

...liam Clopton, ...
...om whom the ...
...s of Kentwell.

...RY, CATHARINE and ANNE died nuns.
... St.
...liv-

...lton, CLEMENT DRURY, ſecond ſon, a feoffee in ſundry deeds, temp. Edw. IV. He went into Shropſhire. — Suſan, dau. of Peter Rowton, of Suffolk, Eſq;
...gave
...ame

JOHN DRURY.

...OTHY DRURY, — Edmund Weſt, of Cornerd Mag. Suff. 1ſt huſband; Robert Downs of Melton, Norfolk, 2d huſband.

WILLIAM DRURY.

HUMPH. DRURY.

...Y, — ..., of Heſſet, — MARY DRURY, — Edward Page, of Framlingham, in Suffolk, harbinger to Queen Elizabeth.

JOHN DRURY, of Pull-bergh, Suſſex, LL.D. a maſter of Chancery. — Alice Apſley, of Pulbowes, Suſſex.

...L. DRURY, ...ſon, born — ROB. DRURY, fourth ſon, born 1586. — BRIDGET DRURY. — Richard Habington, of Buckinghall, in Herefordſhire. — ELIZ. DRURY. — Edward Stokeſby of Norfolk, Eſq;

...Pretyman, ...acton, in ...k, Eſq; ...ted by k. — ELIZ. DRURY, born 1575. — Will. Playne, of Preſton, in Suffolk, Eſq; — FR...S DRURY, ...a 1584.

ROB. DRURY. — Mary, dau. of ..... Radcliffe, of Cambridge, Eſq;

FRANCES DRURY. — Farmer Pepes, of South Creke, Norfolk, Eſq;

III.

DRURY of HAWSTED.

(E.) NICHOLAS DRURY, of Saxham in Thurſton, made the firſt ſeparation, and is buried at Thurſton. = Joane, daughter of Thomas Heath, of Milden-hall, in Suffolk, Eſq;

DRURY of ICKWORTH.

HENRY DRURY, of Hires and Ickworth in Suffolk, eldeſt ſon. = Elizabeth, daughter of George Eaton, who had divers children, of whom only Jane remained.

Avys ..... = Ro... Haw... ſon ... brot... at H...

HENRY DRURY, only ſon, died before his father S. I.

THO. HARVY, of Ickworth, Eſq; brother and heir of Sir George, from whom the Harvys of Ickworth.

= JANE DRURY, only dau. and heir, brought the manor of Ickworth to the Harvys, bur. with her 2d huſband in St. Mary's church, Bury; where, by the by, ſhe is called Margaret.

= Sir William Carew, knt. fourth ſon of Sir Nicholas, baron of Hidron, ſecond huſband, d. 1501.

Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Hawſted, knt. ſon and heir, a privy counſellor to Hen. VII. bur. in St. Mary's in Bury, with the T. = Anne, eldeſt daughter of Sir William Calthorpe, bart.

Jane, dau. and heir of Sir W. St. Maure, knt. d. in child bed, 1517.

= Sir WILLIAM DRURY, of Hawſted, knt. ſon and heir, privy counſellor to Queen Mary, died 1557; b. at Hawſted. See p. 52.

= Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Henry Sothell, Eſq; attorney-general to Hen. VII. ſecond wife.

George Walgrave, of Suffolk, Eſq; from Sir William Walgrave, of Smalbridge. = ANNE DRURY,

= Sir Thomas Jermyn, of Ruſhbrook, from whom Jermyn of Depden, Suffolk.

ELIZ. DRURY

ROBERT DRURY, Eſq; eldeſt ſon, died before his father. = Audrey, dau. of Richard Lord Rich, Lord Chamberlain of England, temp. Hen. VIII. and ſiſter of Robert Lord Rich.

ANNE DRURY. = Sir C. Heydon, of Baconſthorp, Norfolk.

MARY DRURY, = Sir Rich. Corbet, of Suffolk, knt. afterwards to John Terril, of Gipping, Eſq;

HENRY DRURY, of Lawſhall, in Suffolk, Eſq; ſecond ſon. = Elizabeth, only d... and heir of Tho... Iſaac, of Baddew... Eſſex, Eſq;

HENRY DRURY, twyne with Sir W. ſecond ſon, and ROBERT, 4th ſon, both died S. I.

MARY DRURY. = Robert Ruſſell.

THOMAS DRURY, born third ſon, now ſecond, living 1602.

ELIZ. DRURY. = ... Grey, ſecondly to Nic. Myrne of Walſingham, Norfolk.

BRIDGET DRURY. = Richard Zouch, of Pitton, Wilts.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, of Hawſted, twyne ſon and heir, ſlain in France by Sir John Borough, knt. 1589. = ...

SUSAN DRURY.

CHARLES DRURY, Eſq; ſecond ſon, ſlain in the battle fought near unto Newport in Flanders.

Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Hawſted, knt. eldeſt ſon; died 1615, buried at Hawſted. See p. 55. = Anne, dau. of Sir Nich. Bacon, of Redgrave, eldeſt ſon of the Lord Keeper; died Jun. 5, 1624.

FRANCES DRURY, eldeſt daughter. = Sir Nicholas, ſon of Nicholas Clifford, Eſq; ſecond brother of Clifford of Kent. No iſſue. Her ſecond huſband was Sir William Wray, of Lincolnſhire, knt.

DOROTHY DRURY, died an infant.

ELIZABETH DRURY, died 1610, aged 14, buried at Hawſted. See p. 53.

(E) This NICHOLAS, the ſon of NICHOLAS, the firſt of the partition, (from whom the Houſe of Hawſted deſcended) after the deceaſe of his father and mother, co... He and Heath, going with John of Gaunt duke of Lancaſter, in the enterprize for Spain, took up their croſſes, which ever ſithens have continued in their ſev... church; in which chapel the monuments and armes of him and his anceſtors were preſerved with a religious care. See the end of note A.

The Spaniſh expedition, mentioned above, was in 1386: he muſt therefore have been ther... very young; and his ſon ROGER very old, when he died, in 150... Why the adventurers in that expedition *took up their croſſes*, I cannot ſay; it does not appear to have had any religious motive, being undertaken by the duke

=ROGER DRURY, of Hawsted, Esq; second son and heir after his brother, ob. 1500, bur. at Hawsted. See p. 50. = Felice, daughter of William Denson of Besthorp, Norfolk, second wife. = Anne, daughter and coheir of William Hanningfield, of Hanningfield, in Lawshall, Suffolk, third wife, after John Baynard's death.

DRURY of BESTHORP.

eldest = Anne Lady Grey, second wife.
er of lliam pe,

JOHN DRURY, eldest son, died a youth.

CATH. DRURY. = Sir Henry Strange, of Hunston, Norf. from whom the Stranges of Hunston.

Margaret, dau. = WILLIAM DRURY, and sole heir of Will. Bridges, of Quidnam, Norf. of Besthorp, Esq; second son, lived 1491.

DRURY of EGERLEY.

DRURY. = Sir Philip Bottiler, knt. from whom Sir Philip, of Woodhall, Herts.

BRIDGET DRURY. = Sir John Jerningham, of Cossey, Norf.

URSULA DRURY, = Sir Giles Allington. buried at Hawsted. See p. 51.

Sir ROB. DRURY, = Elizabeth, sole of Edgerly, Bucks. dau. and heir of Edward Brudenell, Esq;

only dau. Thomas addew, in

DOROTHY DRURY. = Robert Rookwood, of Coldham-hall, in Suffolk, Esq;

FRANCES DRURY. = James Hubbard, of Halesshall, in Norfolk, Esq;

BRIDGET DRURY. = Henry Yelverton, of Rougham, in Norfolk, Esq;

ELIZ. DRURY. = Sir ROB. DRURY, of Rougham, in Suffolk.

Y, = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir W. Stafford of Grafton, knt. afterwards married to Sir John Scott.
on ce h,

ETHELDRED DRURY, = George Parker, of Whepsted, Suffolk, gent.

SUSAN DRURY, = Robert Baspole.

WINIFRID DRURY, = Edward Markham.

ANNE DRURY, = John Thornton of Soham, Camb.

DOROTHY DRURY, = Edward Barnes, of Soham, Camb.

holas
other
lo if-
band
y, of

ELIZABETH DRURY, = William Cecil, Esq; son and heir of Thomas Earl of Exeter. She was his second wife: died 1653, aged 80; buried at Clerkenwell.

DIANA DRURY. = Sir Edward Cecil, created Viscount Wimbleton, a younger brother of her sister's husband: she was his second wife.

ther, continued in Thurston, in *Saxham's* ancient *Place*, which his mother, being the heire, conveyed with other lands to him and his heires, whereby it was called DRURY's. their several armes. He and his wife were buried in Thurston church, in a chapel opposite to his father, with the T in his armes, in sundry places of the chapel and

in 1500.
e duke to make good his claim to the crown of Castile.

IV.

DRURY of BESTHORPE

WILLIAM DRURY, of Besthorpe, Esq; second son of ROGER DRURY, of Hawsted, Esq; = Margaret; of Willia Norfolk, husband,

DRURY of EGERLY, BUCKS.

Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Egerly, Bucks, 2nd son of Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Hawsted; died about 1575. = Elizabeth, sole daug. and heir of Edmund Brudenell, Esq;

ROB. DRURY, of Besthorpe, Esq; son and heir. = Elizabeth Clifford.

Sir THOMAS DRURY, a priest.

JOANE DRURY, a nun at Brusyard, Suffolk.

WILLIAM DRURY, of Besthorpe, 2nd son, first married Mary, daug. of .... Bleverhasset, wid. of Hen. Warren. = Dorothy, dau Brampton, remar. to Wi of Ampton,

DRUUY of LINDSTED, KENT.

ROB. DRURY, of Egerly, Esq; son and heir; his next brother ROGER died S. I. = Anne Bourman.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, third son, died Lord Justice Governor of Ireland, 1579, and was buried at Dublin. = Margaret, dau. of Tho. Lord Wentworth, 2nd wife, and widow of John Lord Williams of Thame; mar. 3dly, to James Croft, Esq;

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Philip Calthorpe and Amata Bolen, aunt to Q. Anne Bolen. Elizabeth's first husb. was Sir Hen. Parker, K. B. eldest son of Henry Lord Morley; Sir Will. Woodhouse was her second husband. = Sir DRUE DRURY, of Lyndsted, gent. usher of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth, one of the keepers of Mary Queen of Scots, died 1617, aged 99. = Catharine, only daug. and heir of William Finch, of Lynsted, 2nd wife; died 1601.

EEMUND DRURY. = ... Trenchard, and hath issue ROGER, living 1602.

Sir HENRY DRURY, of Egerly, knt. = Susan, dau. of Hugh Stukely, of March, Somersetshire.

ELIZ. DRURY. = John Banks, of Lower Shelford, Cambridge.

ANNE DRURY.

MARY DRURY.

JANE DRURY. = Rich. Chetwood, Oxfordshire.

ANNE DRURY. = Robert Hartwell, of Northamptonshire, Esq;

DRUE DRURY, Esq; only son, born 1588, created a baronet; died 1632. = Anne, dau. of Edward Wallgrave, of Canfield, Essex.

ELIZ. DRURY. = Sir Tho. Wingfield, of Letheringham; his first wife was dau. of Sir Tho. Gerard.

WILLIAM DRURY.

ROBERT DRURY.

FRANCES DRURY.

MARY DRURY.

Sir DRUE DRURY, bart. = Susan, dau. of Isaac Jones, of London.

WILLIAM DRURY.

HENRY DRURY.

WILL. DRURY died 1639. = Mary Cockai of London, b whom one son who died a infant.

ANT. DRURY, died S. I.

BOB. DRURY, died S. I.

Elizabeth, dau. and heir of Edward Dunstan, of Waldingfield, Suff. = Sir ROB. DRURY, bart. died 1712, S. I. aged 78. = Elenor, dau. of Samuel Harsnet, of G. Framsham, = Diana, dau. of George Vilet, of Pinkney-Hall.

DRUE DRURY.

DIANA DRURY.

To face p. 115.

HORPE, NORFOLK.

argaret; daughter and ſole heir William Bridges, of Quidnam, rfolk, living, as well as her ſband, 1591.

hy, dau. of Will. pton, of Litton, . to Will. Cocket, npton, Suffolk.

CATH. DRURY. = ... Stonner, of Waltham Foreſt, Eſſex.

ANNE DRURY. = ... Bladwell, of G. Thurlow, Suffolk.

JOHN DRURY. = Anne, daug. of Robert Brampton, of Attleburgh, Norfolk.

DRURY of ROLSBY, NORFOLK.

ard, ſſue ving

ANNE DRURY. = Robert Woodlefe, of Peterley, Bucks.
MARG. DRURY. = Henry Trenchard, Eſq;
LUCY DRURY. = Robert Teſh, gent.
ELIZ. DRURY, = Rowland Hind, of Hedſworth, Bucks.

WILL. DRURY, of Beſthorpe, Eſq; ſon and heir. = Urſula, dau. of Richard Coo, of Suffolk, Eſq; by Jane Clifford.

ANT. DRURY, of Beſthorpe, Eſq; = Anne, dau. of Robert Kemp, of Giſſing, 1ſt wife; Anne, dau. of John Garniſh, of Spexall, 2nd wife.

HENRY DRURY, parſon of Tendring, Eſſex.

EDMUND DRURY, parſon of Yelverton, Norfolk.

ROGER DRURY, of Rolſby, Eſq; = Catharine, daugh. of John Laval, widow of Liſter.

CATH. DRURY, = Chamberlayn of Norfolk.
TABITHA. = Andrew Clerk, of Wraxham, Norf.
DOROTHY. = Rob. Conſtable, of Ingham, Nor.
ANNE. = Fran. Watſon, of Pelham, Eſſex.

FRANCES DRURY. = Sir Robert Botiler, of Wotton, Herts.
ANNE DRURY. = Sir John Deane, of Mapleſted, Eſſex.

ELIZ. DRURY. = William Harborn, of St. Olaves.

Sir ANT. DRURY, knt. = Bridget, dau. of John Spillman, of Narborough.

WILLIAM DRURY, of Gray's Inn, living 1602.

DOROTHY DRURY.
SUSAN DRURY.
ANNE = W. Pleaſance, of Brandon Ferry, Norf.

Sir DRUE DRURY, knt. = ... dau. and heir of Lord Burgh.

ROGER DRURY.

ockain, don, by one ſon, ied an

ANNE, DRURY. = Philip Harbord, of Stanninghall.

Charles Needham Viſcount Kilmurrey. = BRIDGET DRURY. = Sir John Shaw, of Eltham, Kent.

ELIZ. DRURY.

SUSAN DRURY.

DOROTHY DRURY.

HENRY DRURY, gent. ſon and heir.

ELIZ. D. = Sir Robert Wodehouſe.
CATH. D. = ... Whimborough.
MARY D. = ... Thurgood.
JOANE D. = ... Grey, of Merton Norfolk.

IANA RURY. = Sir William Wake, bart. from whom the preſent Sir William Wake, bart.

Sir Thomas, early in this century, ſold it to John More, alias Mould, eſquire, whoſe deſcendants ſtill poſſeſs it.

A younger branch of the Cloptons had for ſome time been ſeated at Lyſton, in Eſſex, about two miles off, where they continued till *Poley Clopton*, M. D. a batchelor, left that eſtate to his only ſiſter, married to Edward Criſpe, of Bury, eſq. They ſold it to Wm. Campbell, eſq; who now reſides there.

The name, I believe, became extinct by the death of Dr. Poley Clopton, in 1730, who left the chief part of his eſtate for the founding an hoſpital at Bury, for ſix old men and ſix old women. His ſiſter died without iſſue: her niece Elizabeth Clopton was married, in 1746, to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Affleck, of Dalham, in this county, who died in 1763; Hannah, another, was married to Martin Folkes, eſq; of Chevely in Cambridgeſhire; and the iſſue of thoſe two matches are the repreſentatives of this ancient, and reſpectable, family.

DRURY.

Having thus traced the lords of the two manors to the extinction of their property in this village, I ſhall now give ſome account of the *Drurys*, in whom both of them were firſt united. This family came into England at the conqueſt; immediately after which, they were ſeated at Thurſton, in this neighbourhood, where they continued till Sir *Roger Drury* (who died in 1418) removed to Rougham; and *Roger Drury* (who died in 1500) became ſeated here. Their pedigree is here given from the beautiful original in the poſſeſſion of Sir William Wake, bart. one of the repreſentatives of this family, and whoſe kindneſs in the loan of it, I ſeize with pleaſure this occaſion of acknowledging. Mr. Blomefield mentions it; but ſays, he had no opportunity of making extracts from it [1].

[1] Hiſt. Norfolk, V. I. p. 185.

This Roger, by the name of Roger Drury, of Hawſted, eſq; became poſſeſſed of the manor of Bokenham's, 3 Edw. IV. it being then aſſigned him by William Colman, to whom it had been releaſed by John Marſhall, who, as we have ſeen before, had been eſtated therein by John Bokenham, and Alice his wife. He died probably not long before his will was proved, which was on 22 March, 1500, in the chapel of St. Leonard, near Norwich. He muſt have reached a great age, as his father is ſaid to have attended John of Gaunt in his expedition into Spain, in 1386.

The will itſelf is dated 20 Jan. 1493; and at that time he ſeemed doubtful of the place of his ſepulture, which, was afterwards certainly in this church; to which he was yet very penurious, bequeathing it only the contingency of a ſermon once a year for ten years: perhaps he was the leſs liberal, as the advowſon was not yet in his family. The will is extant in the regiſtry of the biſhop of Norwich, and contains ſo many remarkable particulars as to be worth preſerving.

In Dei nomine, Amen. I Roger Drury, of Hawlſted, in the com. of Suffolk, eſquer, beynge in hole mende, and beleyving as God and the church wuld I ſhuld [1], the xx dav of January, in the year of our Lord God MCCCC and LXXXXIIj, make my teſtament in this wyſe. Fyrſt I bequeth my ſoule to Almyghty God, and to our Lady Seint Mary, and to all the Company of Hevyn; my body to be buryed in ſuche place wher I truſt in God to aſſigne at the tyme of my dethe. Alſo I will that myn executors receyve my detts, and pay my detts: and if any wronge have I do [2], as God defend, to any perſon or perſons, duly provid and examyned be my ſaid executors, I will they be reſtored. Alſo I will that if it pleaſe the abbot of Bury, and his convent, to kepe a deryge for me in the quere, and maſſe of requiem on the next day at the hey aultar, becauſe it pleaſed them to make me a brother [3] of their chapter, I will that the ſaid abbot have xxs. the prior vjs. viijd. the

[1] Notice has been before taken of this profeſſion of his orthodoxy. See p. 671.

[2] This proviſion is not unfrequent in old wills, and marks an age when the great were both willing to oppreſs their inferiors, and able to do it with impunity. When death approached, they felt remorſe of conſcience, and enjoined their executors to redreſs injuries, of which none could be ſuch competent judges as thoſe that had committed them. The preſent teſtator, by the expreſſion "as God defend" (that is, forbid), implies his hope that he had not committed any: but how can a man wrong another without knowing it, or without the other's complaining to him if he dares?

[3] Perſons of the firſt rank were deſirous of becoming brethren of religious ſocieties; for they were to participate in the merits of their prayers and other worthy actions, while living; and to be prayed

the ſexten, iijs. iiijd. the ſelerer, iijs. iiijd. the chantor, iijs. iiijd. and every other monke preſte, xxd. and they that be no preſtes, xijd. apece.; and this I will immediately be doon after my deceaſſe, as ſone as it may. Alſo I bequeth to Anne Baſſet, the doughter of John Baſſet and Elizabeth his wife, xls. to her maryage. Alſo I bequeth to Mr. Thomas Coote, parſon of Hawſted, for my tythes not full content in tymes paſt, xxs. Alſo I bequeth to the hey auter of the churches of Harteſt, Somerton, and Whepſted, to iche of them, vjs. viijd. Alſo I bequeth to the reparacion of the church of Onhows, wher I am patron, xls. Alſo to the ij houſes of Frerers of Thetford, to iche of them for a deryge, and a maſſe, xiijs. iiijd. To the nunnes of the ſame towne, xxs. in lyke wyſe to the Freres of Sudbury, xiijs. iiijd. in lyke wyſe to the Freres of Clare, xiiis. iiijd. lyke wiſe to the white Freres of Cawmbrege, iijs. iiijd. Alſo I bequeth to Ric. Jerveys, xiijs. iiijd. to Agnes his wyfe, iijs. iiijd. to Willm. Hyndey, vjs. viijd. to Henry Fynche, iijs. iiijd. to Belamy, iiis. iiijd. to Nunne, xxd. to Roger Alred, iijs. iiijd. to Elizabeth Drury, my ſervant and kyneſwoman [1], x marks, whech Roberd my ſonne hath in his kepyng. Alſo I will, and ſpecyally deſyer, my ſaid executors, and John Baſſe, to take heed to the yerly payment of xs. by yer of annuitye, which George Nunne payth, and muſt pay, during the terme of xxxvij yers, from Mychelmas laſt paſte, which was the ix yer of kyng Henry the vij, as by the dedys of the ſaid annuitye more playnlye apperyth: the which xs. I will be ſpent in red herynge, yerly, in Lenton, amonge the inhabitants of Whepſted, ſume more, and ſume leſſe, as povertie requireth: and to be bought and delyvered by the hands of the ſaid John Baſſe, during his life, and after his deceſſe, by the hands of ſuche on as ſhall be named by myn executors. Alſo I will, that Anne my wyfe have all ſuch ſtuff of houſhold, utenſiles, plate, and jewels, with the bocks [books] that wer her or [before] I maryed, withought any interrupcon, or trobill. And I will that ſhe have of my plate, a gilt pece .... with a baſe foote, which weyeth xxiij unc. A ſtandyng pece white and gilt, the which weyeth xxvij unc. myn old ſilver baſon with the Drury's armes departed [2], which weyeth xxxvij unc. alſo my gilt ewer [3], the which weyeth xviij unc. Alſo I will that ſhe have my chaſed pece with myn armys in the botom, the which weyeth xij unc. becauſe ſhe hath ij peces of the ſame ſute. Alſo I will that ſhe have my playne flat pece, with a gilt knoppe, which weyeth xvj unc. Alſo I will that ſhe

prayed for by them when dead. When this Roger was admitted into the fraternity he mentions, I know not; but in 1440, his elder brother Henry, and Elizabeth his wife, with Humphrey earl of Bucks, his counteſs, and two ſons, Henry de Bourcher earl of Ewe, and his ſon, Anne de Vere, a daughter of the earl of Oxford, and ſeveral others, received this favour; when they gave the monaſtery a grand entertainment, beſides two rich copes with all that belonged to them. Regiſtrum Curteys. MSS. B.

[1] The relations of perſons of rank and fortune ſometimes waited upon them in the capacity of ſervants. The earl of Northumberland, about this period, was ſerved by his ſecond ſon, as carver, by his third, as ſewar. Houſehold Book. See alſo the Diſſertatiou prefixed to the 3d volume of Mr. Warton's Hiſt. of Engliſh Poetry, p. 75.

[2] Quartered. He bequeaths another baſon with his whole arms.

[3] When Gremio was boaſting of the finery he could beſtow upon his wife, he ſays;

——————————my houſe
Is richly furniſhed with plate and gold,
Baſons and ewers, to lave her dainty hands.

Taming of a Shrew. A. II.

have

have my powder-box [1], which weyeth vij unc. Alſo I will that ſhe have my primer [2] clothed with purpill damaſke; and my boke clothed with red leather, in which boke is the maſſe of Jhu. Alſo I will that ſhe have my white counterpeynt [3], which hath myn armys; my greene coverlyght [4] wrought with white coton, my payer of fuſtyans [5], my hoole chamber [6] that I ly in, my ij bedds in my maidons chamber hoole, with the change of ſhets longyng to all the ſaid chambers. Alſo I will that ſhe have of myn other ſhets and napery ſuch parte as ſhe thynkyth neceſſary for her withought contradicon. Alſo I will that Roberd my ſone have my bocks of Latyn lying in my chapell or longing thereto, the day of the making of this my teſtament, except the bocks before except. Alſo I will that he have my ij veſtments, on of cloth of golde, the other of red ſylk, with ij corporaſes [7], the ton lyke to the veſtment of golde, the tother blacke velvet, with all the auter clothes, frunteleys [8], and hangyngs concernyng to the ſaid chapell. Alſo I will that he have to the ſaid chapell my gilt chaleys, weying xx unc. my ij ſtandyng candleſtykkes of xxiij unc. my ij cruets [9] gilt and white xx unc. Alſo I will that he have my ſilver baſon with myn hoole armys, and the white ewer thereto, the which weyeth $\frac{xx}{iii}$ and xj unc. Alſo I will that he have my chafyng chafor of ſilver, which weyeth xxvij unc. Alſo I will that he have the xiij ſponys, the which are dayly in the botery, with the ſquare peynts, which weyen xiij unc. di et quart. Summa $\frac{xx}{viii}$ and xiij unc. di et quart. Alſo I will that the ſaid Roberd have my gret cownterpeynt with the bouſers [10] armys, and my payer of ſtamyns [11]. Alſo I will that Anne the wyfe of the ſaid Roberd my ſone have the choyſe of my two

[1] Powder, originally employed to clean the hair, was not, I believe, uſed as an ornament, till after the middle of the laſt century. This powder-box was probably for perfumed powder, which was of early uſe, particularly for the cloaths. In a copy of a wardrobe account, 9 Eliz. in the poſſeſſion of the ducheſs dowager of Portland, occur 6 lb. of ſweet powder uſed for the queen's robes, at 13 s. 4 d. a pound.

[2] The primer contained a collection of prayers, pſalms, hymns, &c. in Latin and Engliſh; retained, with alteration, after the Reformation. Brit. Topog. II. p. 323.

[3] Now called counterpane. An ornamental covering for the bed.

[4] Couvre lit, Fr. now commonly called a quilt; a name not unknown formerly.

[5] Blankets made of fuſtian. So in Chaucer, a great man, comforting his daughter, who was become melancholy, promiſes her, among other luxuries and elegances,

Your blankets ſhall be of fuſtayne.

[6] The whole furniture of my chamber.

[7] The *Corporas* was the conſecrated hoſt, and the caſe in which it was depoſited was called the *Corporas Caſe*, and ſometimes only the *Corporas*. So in Blomefield's Hiſt. Norf. (where by the bye, more information relative to ancient manners and cuſtoms may be collected, than in perhaps all the other county hiſtories put together); a caſe of red velvet on one ſide, for the *Corporaſe* to be put in. V. II. p. 513. *Corporas Caſe* of blew cloth of gold tiſſue, with the *Corporaſe therein ready hallowed.* 639. Sometimes a cloth or covering was laid over this caſe; as, a *Corporas Kercher*, with *the caſe* of *white damaſk*, wrought with branches of gold, &c. 678. Two *Corporas Cappes* (Capſæ, or Caſes) one without a *Cerchif.* Hiſt. Dunwich, p. 158.

[8] Cloths for the front of the altar, more ornamented than the other parts; as they often are at preſent.

[9] Theſe ſtood on the altar, and contained water, and wine.

[10] Bouſchers.

[11] Blankets made of wool. *Etamine*, ſorte d'étoffe légére qui eſt faite comme la toile, avec de la laine ſéche et dégraiſſée avec du ſavon noir. Richlet. *Stamen* Petticoat, with two guards. Eaſtward Hoe, printed 1605.

maſers.

maſers [1]. And I will that Margaret the wyfe of my ſone William have the totlier maſer. The on maſer with the cuver ſilver gilt, weyeth xvj unc. and the tother with the peynted cuver and the gilt knoppe, weyeth xvj unc. Alſo I will that Anne the doughter of the ſaid Roberd have my primer clothed in bawdekyn [2]. Alſo I will that William my ſone have my ij Inglyſhe bocks, called Bochas, of Lydgat's [3] makyng. Alſo I will that the ſaid William have on of my fedyrbedds, with a traverſin [4] of the ſame ſute, lying in the chapell chamber. Alſo I will that Anne my wyfe have of my cofers and cheſts, ſuch as ſhe thynketh ſhall be neceſſary for her. The reſidue of my ſtuff of houſhold in the keeping of the ſaid Roberd and Anne his wyfe, at the tyme of my dethe, except afore except, and except my plate not bequethen, I will that the ſaid Roberd my ſonne have. Alſo I will that William my ſone have all ſuche ſhepe as I have at geyſt [5] at my dethe. The ſume of this my teſtament, legat. in money, as it is above wretyn, drawith xxvj l. xiij s. iiij d. beſide the x marke aſſigned to Elizabeth Drury, the which x marke Roberd my ſone hath in keeping. Item, I will that c marke, the which my ſone Roberd hath of myn in keeping, in money and in plate, goe to the fyndyn of a ſcoler of Devenyte in Cawmbreyge [6] for x yer, gevyng him x marke yerly, if he will preche ones in the yer, during the x yer at Bury, and ones at Hawſted: and if he will not preche, then I will that he have but viij marke by the yer. Alſo I will that Katrine, Jane, and Anne, the doughters of my ſaid ſone William, have cl. which is in the keping of the ſaid William, to ther maryage; that is to ſey, iche of them L marke: and if any of the iij ſuſters dye, I will that her L marke be departed [7] betwyn the toder ij ſuſters; and if any of the iij ſuſters intende to be a

[1] Theſe maſers have been thought by Du Cange and others, to have been bowls or cups, made of ſome precious materials. Some have thought, that they were made of maple; ſometimes at leaſt they were made of that wood, according to Spenſer, who ſpeaks of

A *mazer* ywrought of the *maple ware*.

Minſhew ſays, they were made of the roots of that tree, which are remarkable for their beautiful veins. Perhaps they were made of any wood, which, when turned and poliſhed, ſhewed an elegant and variegated ſurface. Langham, in his Garden of Health, printed in 1597, mentions the medicinal virtue of the gumm of the *mazer* or *wild cherry tree*. p. 136. They were ſet or mounted with ſilver, as wē often ſee cocoa nut-ſhells at preſent. Among Cardinal Wolſey's plate was a great maſar, and four ſmall maſars, and a cover of wood. Gutche's Coll. Cur. II. p. 338. A curious maſer is engraven, and deſcribed, in Gent. Mag. 1784. p. 257. 349.

[2] Gold brocade. The richeſt cloth.

[3] About the year 1360, Boccacio wrote a Latin hiſtory, in ten books, called, de Caſibus Virorum et Feminarum illuſtrium. It was ſoon afterwards tranſlated into French, by one Laurence, a French eccleſiaſtic. This tranſlation was the original of Lydgate's Poem, which conſiſts of 9 books; and in the earlieſt edition, printed at London, without date, in the reign of Henry VIII. is thus entitled, "The Tragedies gathered by Jhon Bochas, of ſuch princes as fell from theyr eſtates, through the "mutabilitie of fortune; ſince the creation of Adam until hys time, &c. tranſlated into Engliſh "by John Lydgate, monke of Bury." Warton's Hiſt. Engliſh Poetry II. p 61, 2.

This was the book bequeathed; and being yet in MS. was certainly a valuable legacy. There were probably ſeveral copies of this work in this neighbourhood.

[4] This word occurs in the Royal Wills, p 73. and means a *Bolſter*, which lies *acroſs*.

[5] Theſe are now called, *Joiſt* Cattle; and are the cattle of other people taken to paſture at ſo much a week or month. Theſe in queſtion could not be ſuch; they were perhaps ſuch as were fat, and fit for ſlaughter. Or did he happen to have any of his own at *Geyſt*, at this time?

[6] How much our anceſtors attended to this object, the numberleſs exhibitions, ſtill exiſting in our univerſities, are a proof. See alſo Kennett's Paroch. Antiq. p. 214, 15.

[7] Divided. So in the old ſervice of matrimony, "till Death us *depart*."

woman of religion [1], than I will that ſhe have x marke, the day of her profeſſion, the reſidue to be departed betwyn the tother ij ſuſters; and if ij of them dye or they be maryed, than I will that ſhe that ſurvyveth, hath c marke [2] of the ſaid cl. and the L marke reſidue I will be diſpoſed by the diſcrecon of my ſaid ſone William, my ſone Roberd, and Katrine my doughter, to the profyte of his other children. And if all the iij ſuſters dyen, then I will the ſaid cl. be diſpoſed of the diſcrecon of my ſaid ſone William, Roberd, and the ſaid Katrine, among his other children, as the caſe ſhall require. The which cl. I will my ſone William have in kepyng tyll the ſaid doughters be maryed. And if the ſaid William dye, or they be maryed, than I will my ſone Roberd have the cl. in kepyng tyll the ſaid doughters be maryed. And for the performance of this my teſtament and laſt will of my meveable goods [3], I make myn executors the ſaid Roberd my ſone, and William my ſone.

He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon *Robert*, ſo often mentioned in his will; who in a mortgage [4] made to him of a meſſuage and two crofts, in *Pynford Street*, in this village, 1 Henry VII. was called *Robert Drury*, of Hawſted, Eſq. One of his firſt acts after his coming to his inheritance, ſeems to have been the procuring from the pope a licence for the chapel in his houſe; which yet was certainly in uſe before, as his father left it ſo handſomely furniſhed, at his death. This licence bears date the 7th of the calends of July, 10 pope Alexander VI. which is 25 June, 1501, and is as follows:

Julianus miſeratione divina epiſcopus Oſtienſis, dilecto in Chriſto Roberto Drury nobili Norwicenſis dioceſeos, ſalutem in Domino. Ex parte tua fuit propoſitum coram nobis, quod, cum quedam capella in manerio tuo de Halſtede dicte dioceſeos quaſi per unum miliare vel circa a parochiali eccleſia de Halſtede diſtet, adeo quod propter hujuſmodi diſtantiam, hiemali et aliis temporibus anni, propter nives, glacies, imbres et inundationes aquarum, et viarum diſcrimina quibus illa regio

[1] If one became a nun, ſhe was to have x marke (or vjl. xiijs. iiijd.) the day ſhe took the veil. This, I ſuppoſe, was the uſual ſum which religious ſocieties at that time received, for the maintenance of a young woman during her life. One of them was a nun at Bruſyard in this county.

[2] So at all events, no one was to have more than c marke (or LXVjl. xiijs. iijd.) which was doubtleſs thought an ample fortune for a gentleman's daughter.

[3] He ſays meveable (moveable) goods; for a man could not diſpoſe of his lands till 32 Henry VIII. which is the reaſon that we find the teſtators before that time, ſo buſily employed in diſpoſing of their perſonal effects, and totally ſilent about entailing or ſelling their manors, &c.

[4] The deed is indented at top, and on the left ſide; the indentures being marked with large dimidiated capital letters; a cuſtom frequent in this, and the reign of Edward IV.

habundat;

habundat; pro miſſis et aliis divinis officiis audiendis, tu et uxor tua, ac heredes et ſucceſſores, et familiares tui, ac alii pro tempore declinantes, preſertim dominicis et aliis feſtivis diebus, prout tenemini, dictam parochialem eccleſiam commode, prout tu et uxor tua, ac heredes et ſucceſſores, ac familiares predicti velletis, accedere non poteſtis, deſideratis in dicta capella in manerio predicto, que nondum conſecrata exiſtit, per preſbyterum ydoneum ſecularem vel regularem, pro tempore deputandum, miſſas et alia divina officia celebrari facere, et ea audire, ac Euchariſtiam et quecunque alia ſacramenta et ſacramentalia eccleſiaſtica, quotiens fuerit opportunum, ab eodem preſbytero recipere, quod vobis minime permittitur abſque ſedis apoſtolice diſpenſatione et licentia ſpeciali; quare ſupplicari feciſti humiliter tibi et uxori ac heredibus et ſucceſſoribus et familiaribus tuis predictis in perpetuum ſuper hiis per ſedis predicte clementiam ..... provideri. Nos igitur attendentes, quod in hiis que ad divinum cultum pertinent favorabiles eſſes debemus et benigni, tuiſque in hac parte ſupplicationibus inclinati; auctoritate domini pape, cujus penitenciarie curam gerimus, et de ejus ſpeciali mandato ſuper hoc *vive vocis oraculo* nobis facto, ut per quemcumque preſbyterum ydoneum ſecularem vel regularem, per te et heredes tuos ac ſucceſſores predictos deputandum, cum altari portabili, et aliis rebus ad hoc neceſſariis et opportunis adhibitis, veſtri ordinarii et loci predicti rectoris aut preſbyteri parochiani licentia minime requiſita, miſſas et alia divina officia, dominicis et aliis feſtivis ac profeſtis diebus prout videbitur, celebrari facere et ea audire, ac euchariſtiam et quecumque alia ſacramenta et ſacramentalia eccleſiaſtica ab eodem (feſto paſchali duntaxat excepto) libere et licite recipere poſſitis et valeatis; jure tamen parochialis eccleſie in omnibus ſemper ſalvo, et ſine alicujus juris prejudicio, tibi ac heredibus et ſucceſſoribus utriuſque ſexus ac preſbytero predicto (veris exiſtentibus ſupradictis), tenore preſentium liberam concedimus facultatem; ac tecum et heredibus et ſucceſſoribus ac preſbytero prefatis ſuper hiis diſpenſamus in perpetuum, conſtitutionibus apoſtolicis ac provincialibus, et ſynodalibus conciliis editis generalibus vel ſpecialibus, nec non Ottonis et Octoboni olim in regno Anglie apoſtolice ſedis legatorum, ceteriſque contrariis non obſtantibus quibuſcumque. Datum Rome apud ſanctum Petrum ſub ſigillo officii penitenciarie vij kal. Julii, pontificatus domini Alexandri pape vj anno decimo.

Appendant to the above, by a ſtrong woven cord, is a thin ſeal, repreſenting I believe (for the impreſſion is rather obſcure) a perſon ſeated under a Gothic canopy, and holding a child; beneath is an eſcutcheon with two keys in ſaltire, ſurmounted by a triple crown, circumſcribed, SIGILLUM OFICII SACRE PENITENCIARIE AP'LICE. It is of white wax, incruſted on the ſide of the impreſſion with a thin coat of red. A ſharp oval, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches, ſecured in a tin caſe by the cord before-men-

tioned paſſing through its back and the caſe, and tied to the deed.

The above is tranſcribed, as not being in the common form; for theſe licences were not generally granted by the pope, but by the biſhop of the dioceſe, who did not preſume to grant theſe domeſtic chapels ſuch privileges, and make them ſo nearly independent of the pariſh church, as his holineſs did. The general requiſites for granting theſe licences were, that the perſon ſhould be a man of rank and conſequence (*nobilis*), an invalid, or living at a diſtance from the church: the laſt of which circumſtances is, in the preſent inſtance, aggravated by the badneſs of the roads, which is deſcribed with all the wordy parade of a modern conveyancer.

The portable or moveable altar granted in the above licence was ſo called to diſtinguiſh it from the larger and more ſolid one of maſonry: and at this perhaps maſſes might be celebrated in any apartment in the houſe. Thus Sir John Bardolf and his wife had a licence from the pope, in 1353, to have a portable altar, upon which a proper prieſt might, in a ſuitable place, in their preſence, celebrate maſſes, and other divine offices [1]. They had ſometimes very diſtinguiſhed privileges annexed to them. Thus Baldwin, abbot of Bury, in the time of the Conqueror, brought one of them of porphyry from Rome, well furniſhed with reliques, and at which, as long as the convent preſerved it entire, maſſes might be celebrated, though the whole kingdom lay under an interdict, unleſs the pope interdicted that by name [2].

My friend Mr. Fenn, of Dereham, has in his poſſeſſion one of theſe implements. It belonged formerly to Mr. Thomas Martin, who eſteemed it a ſingular curioſity. It is made of

[1] Hiſt. Norf. Vol. IV. p. 210.
[2] Battely's Antiq. Bur. p. 48.

wood,

wood, in the ſhape of a reading deſk; 16½ inches high, 18 wide, and 11 deep. The front part is of box, carved in high relief with the trailing branches of the vine. The ſides are of oak, on the upper parts of which are ſculptured the branches of the fig tree; and lower down, the emblems of the Evangeliſts, two on each ſide. The whole is coloured and gilt upon a white incruſtation. The inclining part at top opens; and the front occaſionally falls down: upon this latter, I ſuppoſe, were placed the conſecrated elements, while the book reſted on the upper part. Within are drawers, and niches, for the hoſt, reliques, &c. See an engraving of this ſhrine in plate IV.

A few years after his father's death, namely, 20 Henry VII. Sir Robert made, as we have ſeen, the deſirable purchaſe of the principal manor; and by afterwards induſtriouſly buying every little parcel of land that could be procured, became the proprietor of almoſt the whole village. And as a ſpecimen of the conciſe manner in which conveyances were then ſometimes made, the following is ſubjoined:

This bill witneſſeth, That I Robert Gippes, of Cowlinge, in the county of Suffolk, Huſbondman, knowlege me by theſe preſents to have ſolde unto Sir Robert Drury, knight, half of a meſſuage, and of five acres of land and oon half, and a rode of medow and paſture lyeing and ſituate in Hawſtede, to hym and to his heires for ever, for five pounds of lawfull money, the whiche five pounds I knowlege me to have receyved; and the ſeid Sir Robert, his executors and aſſignes thereof, and of every parcel of the ſame, I acquit and diſcharge for ever. In witneſſe whereof to this bill I have ſet my ſeale, the vj day of January, the vij yer of king Henry the VIIIth.

Sir Robert was privy counſellor to Henry VII. and 1 Henry VIII. procured licence to impark 2000 acres of land, and 500 of wood, in Hawſted, Whepſted, and Horningſheath. He died, I ſuppoſe, ſoon after 24 Henry VIII. for that year, he and Thomas Bacon, gentleman, and Roger Sturgeon, enfeoffed Sir Robert Norwich, chief juſtice of the King's Bench, and ſeveral

others, in his manor, &c. of Hawſted, for the purpoſe of fulfilling and executing his laſt will. From his ſhaking hand, he was then probably old. His ſeal of red wax is a ſmall antique. The deed is indented, without letters at the edge. He was buried in St. Mary's church at Bury, under a large altar monument of ſtone, which is beneath the laſt arch of the chancel towards the eaſt, on the ſouth ſide. Weever attributes this to a Roger Drury, who died in 1472, and Agnes his wife, who died in 1445; of both of whom the pedigree is ſilent. But the woman's head-dreſs is of a later period; and the whole is evidently of the ſame date as that oppoſite to it, for Sir William Carew, who died in 1501, and whoſe wife in 1525; ſhe was firſt couſin to Sir Robert: All that remains of any inſcription on Sir Robert's monument, is this diſtich, on the wooden paliſades;

Suche as ye be ſome tyme ware wee,
Suche as wee are, ſuche ſchall ye be.

Sir *William Drury*, his ſon, ſuffered a recovery of the manors of Hawſted and Onehouſe, 27 Henry VIII. Four years afterwards he procured a grant of the contiguous manor of Whepſted, with the advowſon, that had lately belonged to the monaſtery of St. Edmund. This muſt have been a capital addition to his poſſeſſions. The pedigree makes him marry a daughter of Henry Sothell, attorney general to Henry VII. But no ſuch perſon appears in Sir William Dugdale's ſeries. Robert Southwell *miles* was made Maſter of the Rolls, 33 Henry VIII. and his ſucceſſor appointed 4 Edward VI.

By the grants which he obtained from queen Mary he appears to have been a favourite of that princeſs: his teſtamentary diſpoſition of one of them is worth noticing. He had purchaſed the wardſhip and marriage of the heir of the Drurys of Rougham,

Rougham, who, he intended, ſhould marry his daughter Elizabeth; but if any diſagreement on either ſide ſhould happen, he does not inſiſt that the marriage ſhould take place; but directs, that his ſaid daughter ſhould, in that caſe, have the whole advantage that might ariſe from the wardſhip and marriage. A ſingular legacy to the young lady, whom he had deſtined for his ward's wife. The match of courſe took place, when the minor was thus thrown into his miſtreſſes power.

He was one of the knights of the ſhire from 7 Edward VI. to the time of his death, which happened, as we have already ſeen by his epitaph, 11 Jan. 1557. His will is extant in the regiſtry of the prerogative court of Canterbury [1]; and needs no apology for its inſertion. It is often from theſe records alone that we can become acquainted with the property, relations, modes of thinking, and ſeveral other particulars, of our anceſtors.

In the name of God. Amen. I Sir William Drurye, knight, the xxvjth dav of December, in the yere of our Lord God a thouſande five hundred fiftie and ſeaven, make and ordeyn this my preſent teſtament and laſt will, in manner and fourme following; that is to ſaye, Firſte, I geve and bequeath my ſoule to Almightie God, our Ladye Sainte Marye, and to all tholly companye of Heaven; and my bodie to be buried within the churche of Hawſted by my firſt wif, after and accordinge to, my degree, by the diſcretion of myn executors. And by this my preſent teſtament, and laſte will, I revoke, and adnulle, all other willes and teſtamentis by me before this tyme made: and I will that no perſonne nor perſonnes ſhall take any advantage, profit, or commoditie, by reaſon of any ſuche teſtament, or will, by me at any tyme before this tyme made. And to fulfill this my preſent teſtament, and laſt will, and every thinge that is, or ſhall be, therin conteyned; I make and ordeyne myn executor, Elizabeth my wif; and I ordeyn, and ſpeciallye deſire, Sir Richard Riche knight Lorde Riche, to be a ſuperviſor, to call upon myn executor for the true perfourmance, and execution, of this my preſent teſtament, and laſt will; to aide and helpe her in ſuch things, as ſhal be requiſite and neceſſarie for the ſame: and I geve unto him for his paynes and friendſhip therein, a gilte cuppe with a blue flower in the topp. And I will, that my ſaid wif and all my children, and Bredget Jervis, have every of them a blacke gowne; and every

[1] The gratification of curioſity is frequently not a little expenſive. In the preſent inſtance, the previous liberty of examining, the fees of office, and a gratuity to the tranſcriber, coſt one guinea; beſides thirteen ſix-penny ſtamps upon the three ſheets of paper.

of

of my houſholde ſervaunts, blacke coates. And I will and require, my ſaide executors to pay my dettis, as ſone as they convenientlie may. Item, I geve and bequeth to Elizabeth my wif fortie pounds worth of my plate, after the rate of vjs. the ounce, and all gilt, and vs. ſilver and parcel [1] gilt, if it can be convenientlie born, and my dettis being diſcharged and trulie paid. And I geve and bequeth alſo to my ſaide wif, all the reſidew of my plate, to be diſpoſed to my children, and my ſonne Roberte's children; ſo that my dettis may be well and trulie paide of the reſidew of my goods and cattales, and this my preſent teſtament, and laſt will, alſo performed with the ſame reſidew of my goods, and with the yſſues and profittes, rentes and ſervices, of ſuch mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as hereafter be willed, deviſed, and aſſigned, to my ſaid executor, for the terme of certayne yeers: and ſuch parte of the ſame plate as William Drury, my ſonne Roberte's eldeſt ſonne, ſhall have to be delivered him at his full age. Alſo I geve to my ſaid wif, thirtie payer of good ſheets, ſixe fetherbedds, and vj mattraſſes, with bolſters for them; of whiche fetherbedds, two of them be in myn owne chamber; and I geve unto the ſame Elizabeth my wif, the ſparvers [2] and hangings of the ſame two beddes, uſually occupied and hanging over and aboute the ſame two beddes: and alſo the hangings [3] aboute myn owne chamber, and the hangings in the mayden's chamber, where Elizabeth Holt did lye. Alſo I geve unto my ſaid wyf ſix pillowes of downe, one truſſing cofer [4], and the cofer of walnott tree, and one great ſhipp cofer [5]; and ſix carpet cuſhinnes [6], the beſt ſhe will chuſe; and one cuſhinn of ſilke wrought with the nedill; three cuſhinnes of ſattin paned; one carpitt for a cupbord of thoſe whiche were of her owne making. And alſo I will that ſhe ſhall have all her chaines and jewelles, with all her appareill belonging unto her.

[1] Partly gilt. So Shakſpeare has, "a parcel-gilt goblet;" and, "a tapſter, parcel-bawd." This partly-gilt plate is called in Sir Roger Drury's will, before recited, "gilt and white."

[2] A *ſparver* ſeems to have been that frame, with its valances, at the top of the bed, to which the curtain rods were faſtened; including perhaps ſometimes the teſtor, or head-piece. A *ſparver* of grein and black ſay, with courteyns of the ſame. A *ſperver*, with courtaynes to the ſame, of yellow and greine, from an inventory of furniture, 30 Henry VIII. See Horda Angel Cynnan, III. p. 66, 7. In an inventory, dated 1606, mention is made of a *ſparver* of wainſcoat. Perhaps, Eſp'ver pur le corps de n're ſeign'r, in Royal Wills, p. 31. may mean a kind of canopy, that was raiſed over the ſepulchre of our Lord, on Good Friday, when the Pix, containing the conſecrated Hoſt, or body of our Lord, was placed on it. See Hiſt. Norf. V. I. p. 517, 18.

[3] The old hangings were generally of arras or tapeſtry, ſuſpended from the cornice by tenter-hooks, and eaſily removed.

[4] A cheſt in which cloaths, bed furniture, &c. were packed up. A *truſſing*-bed was ſuch as could be eaſily packed up, and removed. A cloth ſek horſe that caryeth my lord's *truſſinge bed*, and all things belongynge yt, when he rydes. See the Houſehold Book, p. 359.

[5] A large ſtrong cheſt, like thoſe uſed by ſailors on ſhip-board. Cofers, or cheſts, were not trifling legacies, being often curiouſly wrought, and of coſtly woods, as cypreſs, &c.

[6] Cuſhions covered with carpet ſtuff; or do they mean ſuch as were ſometimes laid upon carpets, on the floor? for though ſuch carpets were not commonly uſed, yet perhaps they might be ſometimes. The earl of Monmouth tells us, in his Memoirs, that upon his arrival at court, he found queen Elizabeth *ſitting low upon her cuſhions*, p. 136. She had cuſhions laid for her in the privy chamber, and there ſhe heard ſervice. From that day ſhe grew worſe and worſe: ſhe *remained upon her cuſhions four days and nights* at the leaſt: all about her could not perſuade her to go to bed. p. 138. On her great ſeal, her feet reſt on a cuſhion. In Horda Angel Cynnan, III. pl. 15. a carpet is ſpread on the floor before her.

And

And alſo I will that my ſaide wif have the ſecond veſtiment [1] with the albe [2], and all that belongeth to it, for a preeſt to ſinge in. And I will that my ſaide wif ſhall have the reaſonnable wearing and occupying of all other my beddes, ſparvers, hanginge for beddes, curtaines, plate, cofers, cheſtes, ſheetes, table cloothes, and naprye, and hangings for chambers, and all other hangings whatſoever they be, or ſhall happen to be, at the tyme of my deceaſe, until ſuch tyme as my heire ſhall accompliſh his full age of xxj years; and then to be left for the furniture of my houſe at Hawſted, except ſuch as ſhall herafter in this my preſent teſtament be otherwiſe deviſed; ſo as my dettis be paid and diſcharged, and other legacies in this my preſent teſtament fulfilled. Alſo I will that the ſaid heire at his full age have my beſt veſtiment, with the albe, and all that belongeth to it, and the beſt aulter clothe, and all the reſidew of the veſtimentis and aulter clothes, with the ſtuff in the chapell, except ſuch as I have before bequethed to my ſaid wif. And alſo I geve unto my ſaid heire, at his full age, all the evidences [3] of myn inheritance, which ſhall remayne, deſcend, and come to him, with the boxes wherin the ſame evidences, or any parcel of them, be. And I geve and bequeth to my ſaid wif two braſs potts, two ſpits, a kettill, and two poſnets [4]: and I bequeth to my ſaid heire, at his full age, all the reſidew of my braſs potts, with the reſidew of my ſpitts, with racks of yron to tourne ſpitts in; two kettills, and a panne, with a garniſhe of my beſt veſſill [5]. And I will that my ſaid wif ſhall have one other garniſhe of my beſt veſſill next that; provided always, and I will, that all ſuche ſtuffe of houſholde, plate, goods, and chattales, as I have afore geven to my ſaide heire, to be delivered to him at his ſaid full age. And I will, geve, bequeth, and aſſigne unto my ſaid wif, the mannors of Hawſted Hall and Talmage, otherwiſe called Buckenham's, with their appurtenances, and all other my landes, tenements, and hereditaments, in Hawſted, Newton, and Sidolſmere, which late were my father's Sir Robert Drurye, knight, or any other to his uſe; to have and to hold the ſaid mannors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, to my ſaid wif and her aſſignes, for terme of tenne yeers next, and ymmediatelie following after my deceaſe, to-

[1] The principal veſtment; which was a cope made cloſe on both ſides, and open only at the top and bottom; ſo that, when the prieſt had occaſion to uſe his hands, he took up the garment before. It was often of very rich ſtuff.

[2] The albe was not very unlike the ſurplice; only the ſleeves were cloſe at the wriſts. It had on it alſo ſome pieces of linen, emblematical of the four nails driven into Chriſt's hands and feet.

[3] To judge from thoſe that have come into my hands, few families have been more careful than this of the preſervation of the evidences of their eſtates.

[4] Little baſons or porringers. Chaffing diſhes, *poſnets*, and ſuch other ſilver veſſels. Lord Bacon. Theſe in queſtion were doubtleſs of baſer metal.

[5] Garniſh of veſſell, was a ſervice of pewter, or ſome other metal, probably gilt, or waſhed over; for which reaſon, in the Northumberland Houſhold Book, it is called, a *garniſh* of *counterfeit veſſell*. A garniſh of it coſt xxxvs.; and two of them ſerved a year. In another place, it is called, *rough pewter veſſel*; and, what is ſtrange in the family of ſo opulent a nobleman, an hundred dozen of it were hired by the year, at iiijd. a dozen. When Warham was enthroned archbiſhop of Canterbury, in 1504, one of the expences of the dinner was, de conductione 500 *garniſh. vaſ. elect.* (pewter) capient. pro le garniſh, xd. Lel. Coll. VI. p. 31—3. *Counterfeit baſons* and *ewers* are among the articles forbidden to be imported, 4 Edward IV. When old Gremio deſigned to diſplay the richneſs and value of his houſhold furniture, he did not diſdain mentioning his *pewter* and braſs.

Taming of a Shrew, Act II.

wards

wards the payment of my dettis, and fulfilling this my preſent teſtament and laſt will. And for more ſuretie that my ſaid dettis and legacies ſhulde be well and trulye paide and fulfilled, with the yſſues, rentes, ſervices, and profitts, coming of the ſaid mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by the ſpace of tenne yeers, I cauſed, long before this tyme, aſtates to be executed of all ſuche the ſaide mannors, landes, and tenements, as wer of my late father Sir Robert Drurye, knight, to thuſe of me for terme of my life, and tenne years next after my deceaſe, without empechement of waſt, as by certain deedes indented, ſealed, and ſigned by me more plainlie it appeareth. I will nevertheleſs that my daughter, dame Marye Corbett, ſhall have in ferme the ſcite of the mannor of Hawſted Hall, with all ſuch paſture grounde, and medowe grounde, as Roger Hawſted latelie had and occupied with the ſame, paying yeerlie to my ſaide wif, during the ſaid tenne yeers, iiij l. And I will and geve to Dorothee Drurye my daughter, for thadvauncement of her marriage, two hundred pounds [1], to be paid at her age of xx^ti yeers. And wheare by my dede, ſealed with my ſeale of armes, and ſigned with my hande, I have geven and granted to my ſonne Henry Drurye, and to his heires, one annuitie or yeerlie rente of xx^ti marks yeerlie, going out of my manor of Whepſtede, mentioned in the ſame graunte, I will that the ſame be trulie paide, according to my ſaide graunte. And alſo I geve to my ſaide wif all my other goods and cattalles, whatſoever they be, not in this preſent teſtament and laſt will otherwiſe geven, bequethed, or aſſigned, to thintent to perfourme the ſame, and towards the payment of my ſaid dettis. And I geve unto Bredget Jervis, my ſaide wif's gentilwoman, vj l. xiij s. iiij d. ſterling, toward thadvauncement of her marriage. And I geve unto my ſonne Henry Drurye, one good fetherbedd, a bolſter, a pillowe of downe, a coverlett, a payr of blanketts, and a payr of ſheetes. Alſo I geve, bequeth, and aſſigne unto the ſaide Henry Drurye my ſonne, and to theires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten, the reverſion, after the deceaſe of Elizabeth my wif, of the mannor of Bradfeelde, with the appurtenances, and of other landes, tenementis, and hereditamentis, which I latelie purchaſed of lord Willoughby of Perham. And I will alſo, that my ſaide ſonne Henrye ſhall have yeerlie, during the lif of my ſaide wif, toward his exhibition [2] and living, tenne marks, parcel of the yeerlie rente of nyneteen pounds and odd mony, going out of the mannor of Lawſhull, whiche rente the queenes majeſtie did by her letters patentes, amonge other things, geve to me and my heires. Item, I geve, bequethe, and aſſigne, to my ſaide wif, to the perfourmance of this my preſent teſtament and laſt will, the reſidewe of the yeerlie rente of xix l. and certayne odde money, going out of the mannor of Lawſhull, whiche our ſoveraine ladie queen Marye lately gave unto me and myne heires, emongeſt other things, to have and to hold the ſaide reſidewe to my ſaide wif, for terme of xiij yeers next after my deceaſe; the remayndre therof, after the ſame xiij yeers, to the ſaide Elizabeth my wife, for terme of her lif; and after her deceaſe, and the ſame xiij yeers ended, to remayne to theires males of my bodie lawfullie

[1] About 60 years before, this teſtator's grandfather thought a hundred marcs were a ſufficient fortune for a gentlewoman. And in this will, this lady's ſiſter has two hundred marcs aſſigned her for her fortune.

[2] Maintenance. A word ſtill familiar in the univerſities.

begotten;

begotten; and for default of ſuch yſſue, the remayndre thereof to my right heires for ever. Alſo I geve to my ſaide wif all my lands, rentes, and reverſions, called Ingeham's, with the Grange called Hencote, and the landes and tenements thereunto belonging, for the terme of xiij yeers next after my deceaſe, toward the payement of my dettis, and the fulfilling of this my teſtament and laſt will. And I geve and bequeth unto every of my houſholde ſervants tenne ſhillings. And I will that every of my ſaide ſervants ſhall be well and trulie paide and ſatisfied of and for all ſuche ſomes of money as been due unto them for their wages, as alſo for their liveraies [1] within one monneth next after my deceaſe; and I will alſo, that my houſe be kept at my coſtes and charge by the ſpace of one monneth after my deceaſe; and that my ſaide ſervants, and other of my houſholde, ſhall, at their free will and pleaſure, have and take their meate, drincke, and lodgeing, during that monneth. And wheare I have obtayned and bought of the king and queene's majeſties, the wardeſhip and marriage of Robert Drurye, couſyn and heire of John Drurye, late of Rougham in the countie of Suffolk, eſquire, deceaſed, to thintent that marriage ſhulde be had betwixt hym and Elizabeth my daughter, my mynde, will, purpoſe and intent is, that the ſame marriage ſhulde take effecte: nevertheleſs, if any diſagreament ſhall happen to be, ether of the partie of the ſaide Robert Drurye, or on the partie of the ſaide Elizabeth; I will then that the ſaid Elizabeth, my daughter, ſhall have the hole profite and commoditie, that ſhall or may ariſe, and growe, by reaſon of the wardeſhip, and marriage of the ſame Robert, or of any other his heire, whiche I ought to have by my ſaid bargayne, with the king and queene's majeſties, the ſame Robert deceaſing within age, and unmarried to my ſaide daughter. And if it happen the ſaid Robert Drurye and his brother to deceaſe before marriage, or diſagreament, ſo as ſhe be not advaunced by this gifte; thenne I will that my ſaid daughter Elizabeth ſhall have two hundred marks for thadvauncement of her marriage. And I pray, will, and deſire my ſaide wif, according to ſuch motion as I have made unto her, to aſſure unto Henry Drurye, Thomas Drurye, and Robert Drurye, ſonnes of my ſaide ſonne Robert Drurye deceaſed, the manor of Hawcombye, with thappurtenances, in the countie of Lincoln, to have and to holde to them in reverſion, after her deceaſe, and to theires males ſeverallie of their bodies lawfullie begotten, toward thadvauncement and preferment of their livinge. And alſo her to ſee to the bringing up of my ſaide ſonne Robert's children, as my ſpeciall and onlye truſt is in her, to whome I have committed all theis things before remembred, for thoſe conſiderations, and other before ſpecified. Item, I geve unto maiſter Payne vj l. xiijs. iiijd. to Mr. Butler iiij l. to William Wrenne, xl s. to Anne Goldingham iiij l. to Alexander Mariot xl s. and to Water Lorde other xl s. In witneſſe of all theis premiſſes, theis perſones undernamed have ſet to their hands; and the ſaid Sir William hath ſet to his ſeale of armes [2], the day and yere firſt above written. William Drury, Henry Yelverton, Henry Payn, William Wrenne, Alexander Marriott.

[1] *Liberationes*, or *liberaturæ*, allowances of corn, &c. to ſervants, *delivered* at certain times, and in certain quantities. They are often mentioned in old accounts. As *clothes* were among the allowances from religious houſes to their dependants (ſee the corrodies granted by Croyland Abbey, Hiſt. of Croyland, Appendix, N° XXXIV.) it is not improbable that the word came in after-ages to be confined to the uniform of the retainers, or ſervants of the great, who were hence called *livery-ſervants*.

[2] See the plate, N° 9.

Probatum fuit ſupraſcriptum teſtamentum, coram dño apud London, 29 die menſis Aprilis, 1558, Juramento Edmundi Brudenell, fratris et procuratoris dñe Elizabeth, relicte dicti defuncti, et executricis, &c.

It appears by the above will that Sir William's eldeſt ſon Robert was dead, and that his ſucceſſor was a minor. This gentleman, whoſe name was William, had the honour of entertaining queen Elizabeth, at his houſe here, in her progreſs in 1578. She rode in the morning from Sir William Cordell's at Melford; and dined with one of the Drurys at Lawſhall Hall, about 5 miles diſtant from Hawſted. This viſit is thus recorded in the regiſter of that pariſh, under the year 1578;

It is to be remembred, that the queen's highneſſe, in her progreſſe, riding from Melford to Bury, 5° Aug. Regineque 20, annoque dñi predicto, dined at Lawſhall Hall, to the great rejoicing of the ſaid pariſh, and the country thereabouts.

In the evening ſhe came to Hawſted; her apartment there, ever afterwards, as uſual, retaining her name. Tradition reports that ſhe dropped a ſilver-handled fan into the moat. It was at this time, perhaps, that the royal gueſt beſtowed the honour of knighthood upon the maſter of the manſion.

It was this Sir *William Drury*, I apprehend, who rebuilt, or greatly repaired, Hawſted Houſe, afterwards called Hawſted Place [1], or *The Place*. My reaſons for thinking ſo will appear from ſome circumſtances in the deſcription which I am going to give of it; and in which I ſhall be the more particular, as it will afford me an opportunity of illuſtrating in ſome meaſure the taſte and mode of living at that period.

Its ſituation, as of many old ſeats in this neighbourhood, is on an eminence [2], gently ſloping towards the ſouth. The whole formed

[1] *Place* means a ſeat, a manſion, a reſidence. See Mr. Steevens's note on "As you like it," A. II. S. 3.

[2] The proper ſituation of houſes began to be attended to in this reign. Lord Bacon, who publiſhed his Eſſays before the end of it, ſays, in his 45th, "he that builds

formed a quadrangle, 202 by 211 feet within; an area formerly called the *Baſe Court*, afterwards the *Court Yard*. Three of the ſides conſiſted of barns, ſtables, a mill-houſe, ſlaughter-houſe, blackſmith's-ſhop, and various other offices, which Harriſon, in his Deſcription of Britain, tells us, began in this reign to be thrown to a greater diſtance from the principal houſe than they were in the time of Henry VIII. The entrance was by a *gate-houſe* in the centre of the ſouth-ſide, over which were chambers for carters, &c. This was afterwards laid open, and fenced with iron paliſades. The *manſion-houſe*, which was alſo a quadrangle, formed the fourth ſide, ſtanding higher than the other buildings, and detached from them by a wide *moat*, faced on all its banks with bricks, and ſurrounded by a handſome terrace, a conſiderable part of which commanded a fine view of the ſurrounding country, and beſpoke a taſte ſuperior to the artificial mount, which in many old gardens was to be clambered up for the ſake of proſpect. The approach to the houſe was by a flight of ſteps, and a ſtrong brick bridge of three arches, through a ſmall jealous wicket, formed in the great well-timbered gate, that rarely grated on its hinges.

Immediately upon your peeping through the wicket, the firſt object that unavoidably ſtruck you, was a ſtone *figure of Hercules* [1],

" builds a fair houſe upon an ill ſeat, committeth himſelf to priſon. Neither do " I reckon it an ill ſeat only where the air is unwholeſome, but likewiſe where " the air is unequal; as you ſhall ſee many fine ſeats ſet upon a knap of ground " environed with higher hills round about it, whereby the heat of the ſun is pent " in, and the wind gathereth as in troughs." &c.

[1] Perhaps he might be deſigned to repreſent a wild man, or ſavage, having no attribute of Hercules but his club, and all his limbs being covered with thick hair. He reſembles much the ſupporters of the arms of the late lord Berkley of Stratton, and of the preſent Sir John Wodehouſe. *Hombre Salvagio*, juſt come out of the woods, with an oaken plant in his hand, and forgrown with moſs and ivy, was one of the perſonages that addreſſed queen Elizabeth at her famous entertainment at Kenelworth Caſtle.

as it was called, holding in one hand a club acroſs his ſhoulders, the other reſting on one hip, diſcharging a perennial ſtream of water, by the urinary paſſage, into a carved ſtone baſon. On the pedeſtal of the ſtatue is preſerved the date, 1578, which was the year the queen graced this houſe with her preſence; ſo that doubtleſs this was one of the embelliſhments beſtowed upon the place againſt the royal viſit. Modern times would ſcarcely deviſe ſuch a piece of ſculpture as an amuſing ſpectacle for a virgin princeſs. A *fountain* was generally (yet ſurely injudiciouſly in this climate) eſteemed a proper ornament for the inner court of a great houſe [1]. This, which ſtill continues to flow, was ſupplied with water by leaden pipes, at no ſmall expence, from a pond near half a mile off.

This *inner court*, as it was called, in which this ſtatue ſtood, and about which the houſe was built, was an area of 58 feet ſquare. The walls of the houſe within it were covered with the pyracantha *(Meſpilus Pyracantha)* of venerable growth, which, with its evergreen leaves, enlivened with cluſters of ſcarlet berries, produced in winter a very agreeable effect [2].

Having crept through the wicket before mentioned, a door in the gateway on the right conducted you into a ſmall apartment, called, the *ſmoaking room*; a name it acquired probably ſoon after it was built; and which it retained, with good reaſon, as long as it ſtood. There is ſcarcely any old houſe without a room of this denomination [3]. In theſe, our anceſtors, from about the middle of the reign of Elizabeth, till within almoſt every one's memory, ſpent no inconſiderable part of their vacant

[1] In the inward court, ſays lord Bacon, in his model of a palace, let there be a fountain, or ſome fair work of ſtatues, in the midſt. In the court at Redgrave Hall, in this county, uſed to be a huge figure of Cerberus.

[2] This plant ſeems again coming into faſhion for covering the walls of houſes, particularly in the neighbourhood of London.

[3] If modern houſes have not a room of this ſort, they have one (perhaps ſeveral) unknown to the ancient ones, which is, a *powdering room* for the hair.

hours,

hours, reſiding more at home than we do, and having fewer reſources of elegant amuſement. At one period at leaſt, this room was thought to be the ſcene of wit; for in 1688, Mr. Hervey, afterwards earl of Briſtol, in a letter to Mr. Thomas Cullum, deſires "to be remembered by the witty ſmoakers at Hauſted." Adjoining to this was a large *wood cloſet*, and a paſſage that led to the *dining room*, of moderate dimenſions, with a large buffet. Theſe occupied half the ſouth front. At the end of the dining-room was originally a *cloyſter*, or arcade, about 45 feet long, fronting the eaſt, and looking into a *flower garden* within the walls of the moat. The arches were afterwards cloſed up and glazed; and a parlour made at one end. There are few old manſions without one or more of theſe ſheltered walking-places; and they certainly had their uſe: but this age of liſt, ſand-bags, and carpets, that dreads every breath of air, as if it were a peſtilence, ſhudders at the idea of ſuch a body of the element being admitted into any part of a dwelling. This cloyſter was terminated by the ſpacious and lofty *kitchen*, ſtill ſtanding, and well ſupplied with long oaken tables.

On the left hand of the entrance, and oppoſite the ſmoaking room, was the *chapel*, a room of ſtate, much affected by the old manerial lords, who ſeem to have diſdained attending the parochial church. The papal licence for it has been already given. The laſt ſacred office performed in it was the chriſtening of the author of this compilation. Through this was a door into the *drawing-room*, or largeſt parlour, which with the chapel occupied the other half of the ſouth front. Adjoining to the parlour was a large gloomy *hall*, at one end of which was a ſcreen of brown wainſcot, in which was a door that led to the *buttery*, &c. Theſe formed the weſt ſide of the ſquare. Beneath theſe apartments, and thoſe on the ſouth ſide, were the *cellars*, well vaulted with brick. The north ſide was occupied by the kitchen, and various offices;

offices; and at the back of it was a *drawbridge*. Theſe were the apartments on the ground-floor, which was raiſed 12 feet above the ſurface of the moat. Over the gateway, chapel, and largeſt parlour, were the royal apartments, which were approached by a ſtair-caſe out of the hall. On this ſtair-caſe, againſt the wall, ſtood ſome painted boards, repreſenting various domeſtic ſervants: I have one of them, a very pretty well-painted female, ſaid to be for a houſe-keeper. I know not whether this fancy be as old as the houſe; the portrait I have, is certainly, from the dreſs, not more than a century old. Several bed-chambers of common proportions occupied the chief part of the reſt of the firſt ſtory. Among the rooms on that floor, was one called the *ſtill-room*; an apartment where the ladies of old much amuſed themſelves in diſtilling waters and cordials, as well for the uſe of themſelves and of their poor neighbours, as for ſeveral purpoſes of cookery [1]. In this room ſtood a death's-head; no improper emblem of the effects of the operations carried on within it.

Contiguous to one of the bedchambers was a wainſcoted cloſet, about 7 feet ſquare; the pannels painted with various ſentences, emblems, and mottos. It was called *the painted cloſet*; at firſt probably deſigned for an *oratory*, and, from one of the ſentences, for the uſe of a lady. The dreſſes of the figures are of the age of James I. This cloſet was therefore fitted up for the laſt lady Drury, and perhaps under her direction. The paintings are well executed; and now put up in a ſmall apartment at Hardwick Houſe.

[1] It may not be unentertaining to ſee a liſt of ſome of the plants which were formerly diſtilled, taken from the Northumberland Houſehold Book.

Roſes, buradge, femingtory (fumitory), brakes, columbyns, okyn leefe, hart's tongue, draggons, parcelly, balme, walnot-leefes, longdobeef (langue du bœuf, ox-tongue), prymeroſes, ſaige, ſorrel, red mynt, betany, cowſlops, dandelyon, fennel, ſcabias, elder-flours, marygolds, wilde tanſey, wormewoode, woodbind, endyff, hawſſe.

As ſome of theſe emblems are perhaps new, and mark the taſte of an age that delighted in quaint wit, and laboured conceits of a thouſand kinds; I ſhall ſet them down, confeſſing myſelf unable to unravel ſome of them.

The following ſentences, which are intelligible enough, are in cartouche ſcrolls, in narrow panels, at top;

Quod ſis eſſe velis, nihilque malis.

Summam nec metuas diem, nec optes.

Quæ cupio, haud capio.

Parva, ſed apta mihi: nec tamen hic requies.

Nunquam minus ſola, quam cum ſola.

Amplior in cælo domus eſt.

Fruſtra niſi Dominus.

Emblems with mottos.

1. A monkey ſitting in a houſe window, and ſcattering money into the ſtreet [1].

Ut parta labuntur.

2. A camel trampling in dirty water [2].

Pura juvent alios.

3. A fire on the banks of a river.

Dum ſervi neceſſaria [3].

4. A painter, having begun to ſketch out a female portrait.

Dic mihi, qualis eris [4]?

5. A human tongue, with bats wings, and a ſcaly contorted tail, mounting into the air [5].

Quo tendis?

[1] This is among the emblems of Gabriel Simeon, a Florentine, (publiſhed in Engliſh, together with the "*Heroical Deviſes*" of Claudius Paradin, in 1591), and deſigned to make us "laugh at thoſe "uſurers, and the like, who heap up great ſums of money, and leave it either to their brother or "nephew, or elſe to dicers, whoremaſters, gluttons, and the like, ſcarcely ever remembering this "excellent and golden ſentence, *male parta male dilabuntur.*"

[2] The camel is reported to love dirty water, and, it is ſaid, will not drink at a river, till he has troubled it with his feet. This is among the ſymbols and emblems publiſhed by Camerarius in 1590, with this diſtich;

Turbat aquam ſitiens cum vult haurire camelus;
Sic pacem, ex bellis qui lucra fæda ſitit.

[3] Alluding to the old adage, *Fire and water are good ſervants, but bad maſters*

[4] A hint to female vanity.

[5] This is among the *Heroical Deviſes* of Paradin; and means to ſhew the foul extravagances of this unruly member.

6. A tree with ſickly leaves, and a honey-comb at its roots. Near it another, quite leafleſs.

Nocet empta dolore voluptas.

7. An eagle in the air, with an elephant in its talons.

Non vacat exiguis.

8. Some trees leafleſs, and torn up by the roots; with a confuſed landſcape. Above, the ſun and a rainbow [1].

Jam ſatis.

9. An old man aſleep, with aſſes ears, and ants that ſeem carrying ſomething into his mouth.

Etiam aſino dormienti.

10. One man ſtanding on the uppermoſt point of the earth; and another antipodal to him.

Et hic vivitur [2].

11. A man endeavouring to light a candle at a glow-worm.

Nil tamen impertit.

12. A globe reſting on a crab.

Sic orbis iter.

13. A greyhound diſengaged from his collar, and licking his maſter's hand.

Non fugitiva fides.

14. The ſun quite black, and golden ſtars.

Nec curo videri.

15. A blackamore ſmoaking a pipe [3].

Intus idem.

16. A bird of prey, in the air, devouring a ſmall bird [4].

Fruor nec quieſco.

17. A man rowing in a boat, with a town cloſe in ſight.

Et tamen averſor.

18. A bee-hive, with bees about it.

Cum melle aculeus.

19. A fire burſting from the top of a chimney.

Alte, ſed extra locum.

[1] The moſt faire and bountiful queen of France, Katherine, uſed the ſign of the rainbow for her armes, which is an infallible ſign of peaceable calmenes, and tranquillitie. Paradin.

[2] This, I ſuppoſe, alludes to Sir Francis Drake's Voyage round the World in 1580; an atchievement, which muſt for many years have continued the ſubject of diſcourſe and admiration. In modern times, ſuch an expedition is looked upon as ſcarcely more than a common navigation.

[3] The blackamore and the pipe were, in the reign of James, thought ſuitable companions for one another. The king's diſlike of tobacco is well known.

[4] The meaning of this emblem is perhaps the ſame with one in Camerarius, which repreſents a bird of prey in the air, with a ſmall bird in his talons, and in purſuit of ſome others, with this motto and diſtich:

Parta tenens, non parta ſequar.
Multa licet fido ſapiens in pectore condat,
Plura avido tamen uſque appetit ingenio.

20. A pilgrim traverſing the earth; with a ſtaff, and a light-coloured hat, with a cockleſhell on it [1].

Dum tranſis, time.

21. A man's hand holding ſomething like a rope lighted, and from which ſmoke and fire iſſue.

Arſit, crepuit, evanuit.

22. An aſs ſtanding on his hind legs, his head appearing through the upper part of a white area. Beneath his head a horſe is feeding. Near them is a woodcock, with one foot on a lanthorn.

Et occulte, et aperte.

23. A bear in his den.

Obſcure, ſecure.

24. A man taking the dimenſions of his own forehead with a pair of compaſſes [2].

Fronti nulla fides.

25. A man in a fool's dreſs, blowing with a pair of bellows a pot ſuſpended in the air, with ſome fire in it [3].

Sat injuſſa calet.

26. A death's head, with ſome plant of a dark hue iſſuing from one eye, and lying on the ground; while a ſimilar plant, of a verdant colour, ſprings erect from the other.

Ut moreris vives.

27. A bat flying after a large black inſect.

Trahit ſua quemque.

28. A roſe and a poppy.

O puzzi, O ponga.

29. A mermaid, holding a mirror in one hand, and combing her hair with the other.

Spem fronte.

30. A bucket deſcending into a well.

Deſcendendo adimpleor.

[1] With his *cockle hat* and *ſtaff*. Shakſpeare. Or, as he is deſcribed in *Green's Never too late*, 1616.

With *Hat of ſtraw*, like to a ſwain,
Shelter for the ſun and rain,
With *ſcallop-ſhell* before.

The cockle-ſhell hat was one of the eſſential badges of the pilgrims vocation: for the chief places of devotion being beyond ſea, or on the coaſts, they were accuſtomed to put cockle-ſhells upon their hats, to denote the intention or performance of their devotion. Warburton. See Hamlet, A. IV. S. IV.

[2] This, I ſuppoſe, is deſigned as a contradiction to a fancy of Ariſtotle's, that the ſhape, and ſeveral other circumſtances, relative to a man's forehead, are expreſſive of his temper and inclination. Upon this ſuppoſition, Simeon, before-mentioned, has invented an emblem, repreſenting a human head, and a hand iſſuing out of a cloud, and pointing to it, with this motto, *Frons hominem præfert.*

[3] This may perhaps expreſs the folly of thoſe who are fond of fomenting diſputes and animoſities: as that more elegant one of Simeon's, which repreſents a warrior ſtirring a fire with his ſword, and loſing one of his eyes by a ſpark that flies out of it, with this motto, *Ignis gladio non fodiendus.*

6. A tree with ſickly leaves, and a honey-comb at its roots. Near it another, quite leafleſs.

Nocet empta dolore voluptas.

7. An eagle in the air, with an elephant in its talons.

Non vacat exiguis.

8. Some trees leafleſs, and torn up by the roots; with a confuſed landſcape. Above, the ſun and a rainbow [1].

Jam ſatis.

9. An old man aſleep, with aſſes ears, and ants that ſeem carrying ſomething into his mouth.

Etiam aſino dormienti.

10. One man ſtanding on the uppermoſt point of the earth; and another antipodal to him.

Et hic vivitur [2].

11. A man endeavouring to light a candle at a glow-worm.

Nil tamen impertit.

12. A globe reſting on a crab.

Sic orbis iter.

13. A greyhound diſengaged from his collar, and licking his maſter's hand.

Non fugitiva fides.

14. The ſun quite black, and golden ſtars.

Nec curo videri.

15. A blackamore ſmoaking a pipe [3].

Intus idem.

16. A bird of prey, in the air, devouring a ſmall bird [4].

Fruor nec quieſco.

17. A man rowing in a boat, with a town cloſe in ſight.

Et tamen averſor.

18. A bee-hive, with bees about it.

Cum melle aculeus.

19. A fire burſting from the top of a chimney.

Alte, ſed extra locum.

[1] The moſt faire and bountiful queen of France, Katherine, uſed the ſign of the rainbow for her armes, which is an infallible ſign of peaceable calmenes, and tranquillitie. Paradin.

[2] This, I ſuppoſe, alludes to Sir Francis Drake's Voyage round the World in 1580; an atchievement, which muſt for many years have continued the ſubject of diſcourſe and admiration. In modern times, ſuch an expedition is looked upon as ſcarcely more than a common navigation.

[3] The blackamore and the pipe were, in the reign of James, thought ſuitable companions for one another. The king's diſlike of tobacco is well known.

[4] The meaning of this emblem is perhaps the ſame with one in Camerarius, which repreſents a bird of prey in the air, with a ſmall bird in his talons, and in purſuit of ſome others, with this motto and diſtich:

Parta tenens, non parta ſequar.
Multa licet fido ſapiens in pectore condat,
Plura avido tamen uſque appetit ingenio.

20. A pilgrim traverſing the earth; with a ſtaff, and a light-coloured hat, with a cockleſhell on it [1].

Dum tranſis, time.

21. A man's hand holding ſomething like a rope lighted, and from which ſmoke and fire iſſue.

Arſit, crepuit, evanuit.

22. An aſs ſtanding on his hind legs, his head appearing through the upper part of a white area. Beneath his head a horſe is feeding. Near them is a woodcock, with one foot on a lanthorn.

Et occulte, et aperte.

23. A bear in his den.

Obſcure, ſecure.

24. A man taking the dimenſions of his own forehead with a pair of compaſſes [2].

Fronti nulla fides.

25. A man in a fool's dreſs, blowing with a pair of bellows a pot ſuſpended in the air, with ſome fire in it [3].

Sat injuſſa calet.

26. A death's head, with ſome plant of a dark hue iſſuing from one eye, and lying on the ground; while a ſimilar plant, of a verdant colour, ſprings erect from the other.

Ut moreris vives.

27. A bat flying after a large black inſect.

Trahit ſua quemque.

28. A roſe and a poppy.

O puzzi, O ponga.

29. A mermaid, holding a mirror in one hand, and combing her hair with the other.

Spem fronte.

30. A bucket deſcending into a well.

Deſcendendo adimpleor.

[1] With his *cockle hat* and *ſtaff*. Shakſpeare. Or, as he is deſcribed in *Green's Never too late*, 1616.

With *Hat of ſtraw*, like to a ſwain,
Shelter for the ſun and rain,
With *ſcallop-ſhell* before.

The cockle-ſhell hat was one of the eſſential badges of the pilgrims vocation: for the chief places of devotion being beyond ſea, or on the coaſts, they were accuſtomed to put cockle-ſhells upon their hats, to denote the intention or performance of their devotion. Warburton. See Hamlet, A. IV. S. IV.

[2] This, I ſuppoſe, is deſigned as a contradiction to a fancy of Ariſtotle's, that the ſhape, and ſeveral other circumſtances, relative to a man's forehead, are expreſſive of his temper and inclination. Upon this ſuppoſition, Simeon, before-mentioned, has invented an emblem, repreſenting a human head, and a hand iſſuing out of a cloud, and pointing to it, with this motto, *Frons hominem præfert.*

[3] This may perhaps expreſs the folly of thoſe who are fond of fomenting diſputes and animoſities: as that more elegant one of Simeon's, which repreſents a warrior ſtirring a fire with his ſword, and loſing one of his eyes by a ſpark that flies out of it, with this motto, *Ignis gladio non fodiendus.*

31. An eagle, going to take ſomething from a fire. Her neſt of young ones near.
Pie ſed temere.

32. A naked blackamore pointing to a ſwan with one hand, and to his own teeth with the other.
Jam ſumus ergo pares.

33. A bird [1] thruſting its head into an oyſter, partly open.
Speravi et perii.

34. A bird [2] feeding in a crocodile's mouth.
Paſcor, at haud tuto.

35. A boar trampling on roſes [3].
Odi profanum vulgus.

36. A ſhip that has anchored on a whale [4], which is in motion. The crew alarmed.
Nuſquam tuta fides.

37. Two rams fighting, detached from the flock.
Nec habet victoria laudem.

38. A hedge-hog rolled up, with apples on his prickles [5].
Mihi plaudo ipſe domi.

39. A philoſopher looking at a ſtar with a quadrant.
Deſipui ſapiendo.

[1] It is called the *Oyſter-catcher* (*Hæmatopus oſtralegus* Lin.) and is ſaid to do its buſineſs very dextrouſly. The motto ſeems to ſuppoſe otherwiſe.

[2] *Trochilus*, a kind of wren; which is reported to live on the fragments of meat which it picks out of the crocodile's mouth; an operation with which the latter is ſo delighted, that he entertains the greateſt affection for this bird, and takes the utmoſt care not to hurt it. Camerarius, before-mentioned, repreſents the crocodile as an emblem of gratitude, on this account, with this motto, *Gratis ſervire jucundum*. How the preſent motto is applicable to the ſubject, I cannot ſay.

[3] That is, an impure and voluptuous perſon trampling upon, and deſpiſing elegant and virtuous pleaſures. Camerarius has this, with the following diſtich;

Quid ſubus atque roſis? nunquam mens ebria luxu
Virtutis ſtudiis eſſe dicata poteſt.

[4] Milton has preſented us with this image;

——————————— that ſea beaſt,
Leviathan, which God of all his works
Created hugeſt that ſwim the ocean ſtream:
Him, haply ſlumb'ring on the Norway foam,
The pilot of ſome ſmall night-founder'd ſkiff,
Deeming ſome iſland, oft, as ſeamen tell,
With fixed anchor in his ſcaly rind,
Moors by his ſide, under the lee. Par. Loſt, B. II. 200.

The above paſſage, Mr. Warton thinks, the poet drew from one in his favourite Arioſto, where Aſtolpho, Ducon, and Renaldo, are ſaid to have ſeen ſo large a whale, that they took it for an iſland. Notes on Spenſer, vol. II. p. 261.

[5] The emblem of a frugal careful perſon. Pliny tells us, Præparare Hieme erinaceos ſibi Cibos; et volutatos ſupra jacentia poma, affixa ſpinis, unum non amplius tenentes ore, portare ea in cavas arbores. Plutarch ſays, that the hedgehog, in autumn, rolls itſelf among the grapes, which it has contrived to pull from the vines, and which it conveys, upon its ſpines, to its young ones. To this latter account Camerarius alludes in this diſtich;

Ericium hic qui ceu gradientem conſpicis uvam
Frugi ſis, et opes tu quoque linque tuis.

40. A garland of leaves lying on the ground, and in flames.
Quid ergo fefellit?

41. A full bucket drawn up to the top of a well.
Haud facile emergit.

The bottom panels are adorned with flowers, in a good taſte.

The windows, in general, were ſpacious [1], but high above the floors. In ſtill earlier times, they were very narrow, as well as high, that they might be more difficult marks for the arrows of an enemy; and that, if the arrows did enter, they might paſs over the heads of thoſe that were ſitting. After this precaution was needleſs, the windows, though enlarged, continued to be made high, even till modern days. The beauty of landſcape, ſo much ſtudied now, was then but little or not at all regarded; and high windows, when opened, ventilated the apartments better than low ones [2], and when ſhut, the air they admitted was leſs felt.

On two porches, between which ſtands the figure of Hercules, are ſtill extant in ſtone the arms of Drury, conſiſting of 16 quarterings, and thoſe of Stafford of Grafton, O. chev. G. with a canton Ermine, and 5 other quarterings. This circumſtance, corroborated with the general ſtyle of the building, and the date on the pedeſtal of the ſtatue, induced me to believe, that this houſe was rebuilt, or thoroughly repaired, by that Sir William Drury, who married a lady of the name of Stafford, who ſucceeded to the eſtate upon the death of his grandfather in 1557.

[1] Windows, large even to exceſs, were become ſo faſhionable in this reign, that lord Bacon, in his 45th Eſſay, complains, "you ſhall have ſometimes fair houſes ſo "full of glaſs, that one cannot tell where to become, to be out of the ſun, or "cold."

[2] This, I am aware, is a doctrine that has of late been combated by ſome French philoſophers, who inform us, that, from experiments made in hoſpitals, they find that the unwholeſome vapours, iſſuing from the invalids, do not mount to the top of the apartments, but are ſuſpended, not much above the evaporating bodies.

The walls of the houſe were chiefly built of timber and plaſter. *The plaſter* in the front was thickly ſtuck with fragments of glaſs, which made a brilliant appearance when the ſun ſhone, and even by moon-light. Much of it ſtill remains, and appears to be but little injured by two centuries; perhaps, will ſurvive the boaſted ſtucco of modern artiſts. I wiſh I could give the receipt for this excellent compoſition: I can only ſay, it contains plenty of hair, and was made of coarſe ſand, abounding with ſtones almoſt as big as horſe-beans. And in ſome of the old walls round the houſe, where the bricks have crumbled away, the layers of mortar continue ſound, and ſupport themſelves by their own compactneſs. The art was not loſt even in the laſt century; for ſome plaſter on an outhouſe, which bears the date of 1661, ſtill remains perfectly firm.

This houſe was no bad ſpecimen of the ſkill of former artiſts, in erecting what ſhould laſt. Part has been taken down, not from decay, but becauſe it was become uſeleſs. What is left promiſes to ſtand many years. The mode of its conſtruction contributed to its durability; for the tiles projected conſiderably over the firſt ſtory, and that over the ground floor: ſo that the walls and ſills were ſcarcely ever wetted.

In the year 1685, this houſe paid taxes for 34 fire-hearths.

The banks of the moat were planted with yews and variegated hollies; and, at a little diſtance, ſurrounded by a terrace that commanded a fine woodland proſpect. Here were *orchards* and *gardens* in abundance; and a *bowling-yard*, as it was called, which always uſed to be eſteemed a neceſſary appendage of a gentleman's ſeat [1].

[1] Sir Thomas Hanmer, the ſpeaker, who died in 1746, had a very fine one, contiguous to his houſe at Mildenhall; and was perhaps one of the laſt gentlemen of any faſhion in the county, that amuſed themſelves with that diverſion.

This

This place was well furniſhed with *fiſh-ponds*. There is near it a ſeries of five large ones, on the gentle declivity of a hill, running into one another; the upper one being fed with a perennial ſpring. There is another ſimilar ſeries of ſmall ones, that ſerved as ſtews. Theſe muſt have been made at a very heavy expence; but they were neceſſary, when fiſh [1] made ſo conſiderable a part of our diet, as it did before the Reformation; and when bad roads made ſea fiſh not ſo eaſily procured as at preſent.

There was alſo a *rabbet-warren* in the park, a ſpot that would have borne good wheat. But it was, like a *pigeon-houſe*, a conſtant appendant to a manerial dwelling. 8 Jac. I. a ſtable near the *coney-warren* was let with the *dairy farm:* and even in the next reign we hear of the *warrenor's lodge*.

One principal reaſon of the number of warrens formerly, was the great uſe our anceſtors made of furr in their cloathing. "I judge warrens of conies," ſays Harriſon, "to be almoſt in-"numerable, and daily like to increaſe, by reaſon that the black "ſkins of thoſe beaſts are thought to countervayle the priſes of "their naked carkaſes." The latter were worth $2\frac{1}{2}$d. a piece, and the former 6d. [2] 17 Henry VIII.

I ſhall cloſe the account of this ancient ſeat by a ſummary deſcription of it, in a ſurvey of the manor taken in the year 1581.

[1] Sir William Dugdale has preſerved a curious inſtance of the great price, at leaſt in the interior parts of the kingdom, of what is now eſteemed a very ordinary fiſh. 7 Henry V. a breme was rated at xxd. and 32 Henry VI. a pye of four of them, in the expences of two men employed for three days in taking them, in baking them in flour, in ſpices, and conveying it from Sutton in Warwickſhire, to the earl of Warwick, at Mydlam in the north country, coſt xvjs. ijd. Hiſt. Warwick, p. 668.

[2] See "Forme of Cury," pp. 166, 8.

Willielmus

Willielmus Drury miles, dominus hujus manerii, habet in manibus ſuis ſcitum manerii de Buckenhams, in quo inhabitat, quam optime conſtructum, cum uno curtilagio, gardino, uno le mote circumjacente, uno le *traves* [1] ante portam meſſuagii predicti, et unam magnam curiam undique bene edificatam, cum ſtabulis, orreis, piſtrino, le dayery howſe, et aliis edificiis neceſſariis et aptis pro manutencione capitalis meſſuagii predicti, et uno orto ſive pomario, ex parte orientali meſſuagii et magne curie predicte.

Sir William Drury was elected one of the knights of the ſhire in 1585; and in 1589 killed in a duel in France. His corpſe was brought into England, and interred in the chancel here, where a fine marble buſt of him in armour ſtill remains.

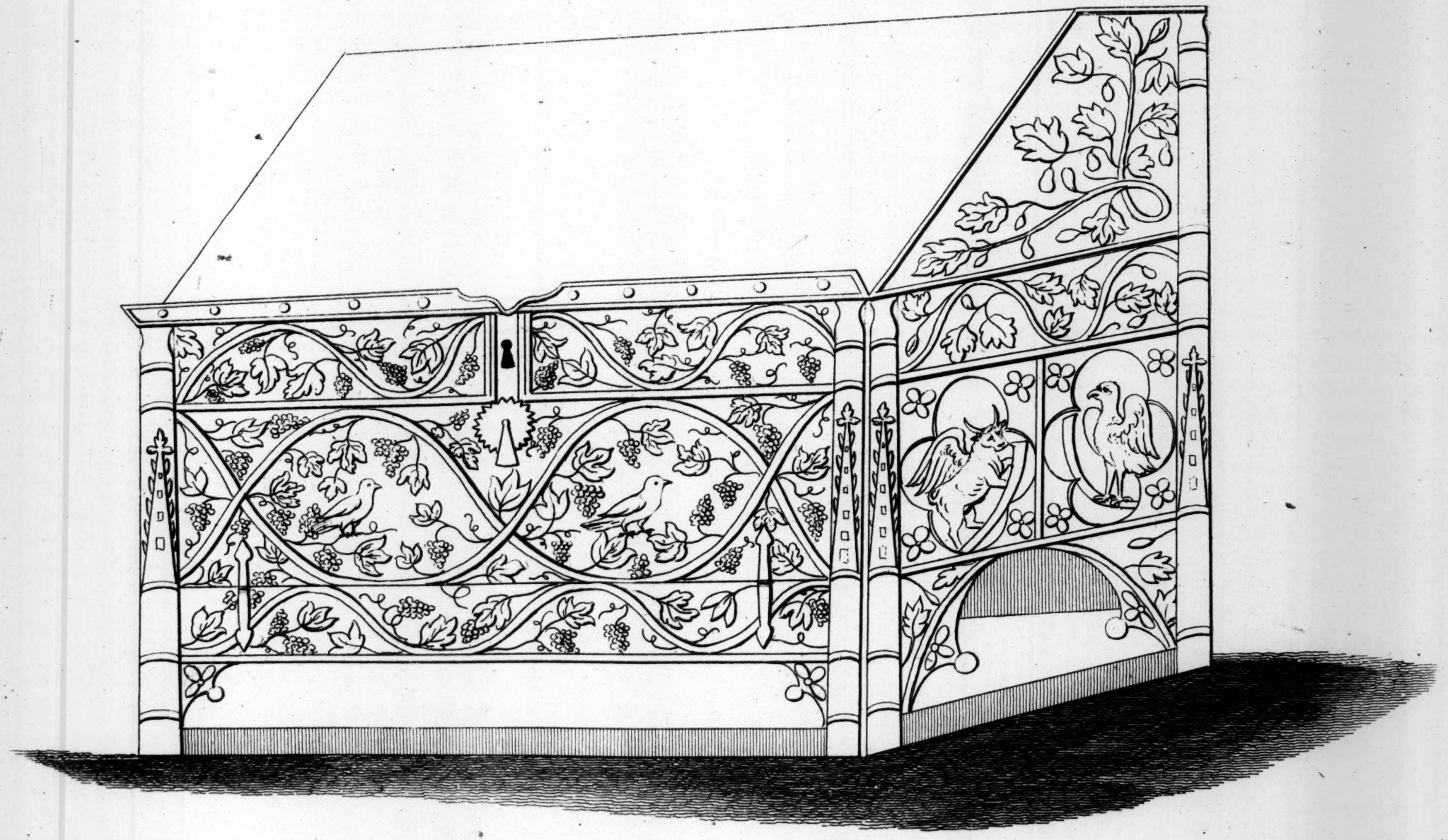
The commiſſion for the inquiſition after his death is dated 18 Feb. 22 Elizabeth, and directed to William Waldgrave, John Higham, Nicholas Bacon, and William Spring, knights; to enquire into the annual value of Sir William's lands, at the time of his death, particularly of the manors of Bokenham, Talmage, and Hawſted; and a tenement in Reed, called Pickard; alſo what houſehold ſtuff, and napery, and other linen.

The depoſitions were taken at Bury, 24th September following, from which I have ſelected a few particulars.

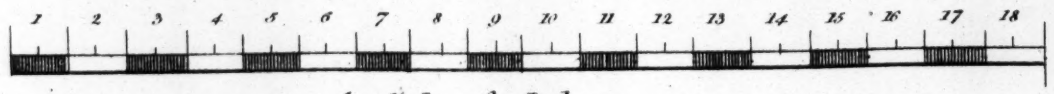
Roger Reve of Bury, gent. holds, by leaſe, the profits of the fayres and markets in Bury, at 36 l. a year's rent, 40 s. deductions. 140 pounds of hops were worth 41. which is about 7 d. a pound. Wheat 8 s. a comb; barley 6 s. 8 d. rye 5 s.

The *new park* is unletten, worth about 20 marks yearlie, beſides profits of deer and conies. Another perſon valued the park very differently, unleſs he included the profits of the live ſtock in it: he ſaid, the new park is not very much charged with deer and conies; and worth yerelie 50 l.

[1] *Traves*, the dictionaries ſay, are a kind of ſhackles for a horſe, that is taught to amble or pace. Does the word here mean the place where horſes were ſo trained? In a leaſe dated 1593 (which will be hereafter mentioned) a *cloſe*, or *walk*, called the *Horſewalk*, appears to have been near the houſe.



A PORTABLE ALTAR.



A Scale of Inches.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The demeſnes and profits of the manors of Hawſted, and for copiehold and freehold thereof, amount yeerlie to 127 l. beſides the rent corn.

In his time, two little eſtates had acquired the names of *manors*; for, in a ſurvey of the manor taken in 1581, we met with *manerium de Cobdowes*, and *manerium de Felets*; but no manerial rights or privileges appear to have been annexed to them. The truth is; where a perſon of ſome conſequence reſided or *remained* (manebat), his houſe and demeſnes frequently acquired the title of a *manor*.

At the ſame time many of the houſes were ſaid to be well built, and covered with tiles, as the parſonage, the hall, the long houſe near the church, &c. and furniſhed with *orchards* and *gardens* planted with various kinds of fruit-trees, beſides *hopyards*, that will be mentioned hereafter, ſo that the village ſeems to have been in a proſperous ſtate at that period.

Several lanes, as they are now called, ſtill retained the names of *ſtreets*; as *Pinford Strete*; *Smyth Strete* that led from the Green towards Bury; *Caldwell Strete* (or Frames Lane), that led from Hawſted Green to Menoll Green; this laſt taking its name from the ſpring, or well, mentioned at p. 5. *Street* often ſignified formerly a made road or way, *ſtratum*, as Icknild *Street*, Watling *Street*, &c.

Sir William was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon *Robert Drury*; who, even before he was out of mourning for his father, attended the earl of Eſſex to the unſucceſsful ſiege of Rohan, in 1591, where he was knghted [1], when he could not exceed the age of 14 years.

[1] He was knighted, ſays his epitaph (ſee p. 55.) not at home, but at the ſiege of Rohan—a circumſtance that was mentioned, as adding a luſtre to his title. He was not "dubb'd with unhack'd rappier, and on carpet-conſideration," but in the field of battle; an honour, of which military people were not a little proud; and who contemptuouſly called thoſe *carpet knights*, who received that dignity at home in the ſoft ſilken days of peace. See Johnſon's and Steevens's notes on Twelfth Night, Act. III. S. IV.

As

As ſoon as he came of age, he connected himſelf with one of the beſt families in the county, by marrying Anne, the eldeſt daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, the firſt baronet of England. In 1603, he was elected one of the knights of the ſhire; an honour which he enjoyed as long as he lived. He patronized the learned and witty Dr. Donne, to whom and his family he aſſigned apartments in his large houſe in Drury Lane. In Dec. 1610, he had the misfortune to loſe his only ſurviving child, which ſeems to have produced a great change in his deſigns, and plan of life; for not long afterwards, he let his dairy and park here for three years: and in that leaſe, which will be mentioned hereafter, are ſome inſtances of his taſte for horticulture, and the embelliſhment of his ſeat. On the 18th of March following, he founded that ample charity of 52l. a year, already mentioned. With the ſame ſpirit of liberality, he beſtowed, the September following, a munificent reward upon a faithful ſervant: it may be a curioſity to ſee the form and manner in which he did it.

This indenture, made 3 Sept. 1611, between Sir Robert Drury and Gabriel Catchpole, of Hawſted, yeoman, witneſſeth, that the ſaid right worſhipful Sir Robert Drury, for and in conſideration of the good and faithful ſervice of the ſaid Gabriel already done and performed, and hereafter to be done and performed, unto the ſaid Sir Robert Drury, while ſtrength, and habilite of the bodie, of the ſaid Gabriel will permit, hath demiſed, granted, and to farm letten, unto the ſaid Gabriel, and his aſſigns, all that meſſuage, lately built upon a parcel of ground, ſome time a wood, known by the name of Bryer's Wood, in Hawſted, with all the buildings, orchards, gardens, lands, meadows, &c. now uſed with the ſame; alſo a cloſe of land, called Sparrow's Tuft, containing 20 acres, for 40 years, if the ſaid Gabriel ſhould live ſo long; he the ſaid Gabriel paying yearly to the ſaid Sir Robert, his heirs and aſſigns, for the ſame, one pepper corn at Michaelmas. Provided always, that it may be lawful for the ſaid Sir Robert, during any part of the above term, to revoke and make void the grant. The ſaid Gabriel agreeing to repair the houſe and buildings belonging to the demiſed premiſes.

About

About the ſame time, when Sir Robert ſold the leaſe of the almoner's barns, tithes, fairs, and markets, of Bury; he gave that town 100l. to remain as a ſtock for ever, to purchaſe fireing for the poor there.

In 1612, he made a journey to Paris, and perſuaded Dr. Donne to attend him; it was there the Doctor ſaw the remarkable viſion of his wife, who was at that time brought to bed of a dead child in England [1].

Sir Robert ſeems now to have quitted his ſeat at Hawſted; and to have reſided at *Hardwick Houſe*, not far diſtant. For in the year 1613, he procured a licence from the archbiſhop of Canterbury for having divine ſervice performed in his houſe there, for himſelf, wife, and ſervants, as well as for the widows of his newly founded almſhouſe. This licence is ſigned, Tho. Ridley; and the ſeal of red wax appendant to it, is engraven in the plate, N° 2.

Dr. Walton is miſtaken, in making Sir Robert accompany lord Carliſle in his embaſſy to Paris, for that was in 1616; and Sir Robert died the latter end of May, 1615. He was buried on the north ſide of the chancel here; where his widow erected a beautiful monument to the memory of his father and him, employing that excellent artiſt Nicholas Stone, who had given ſo fine a proof of his ability, in the tomb of her father and mother in Redgrave church.

Thus did the name of Drury become extinct in this village, having flouriſhed in it juſt 150 years.

Sir Robert had two daughters: the elder, Dorothy, died at the age of 4 years; the younger, Elizabeth, to increaſe the grief of her parents, reached almoſt 15. Of this young lady's monument, with her epitaph, ſome account has been already given, p. 53. Tradition reports, that ſhe died of a box on the ear, which her father gave her. This conceit roſe probably

[1] Biog. Brit.

from her being repreſented both on her monument, and in her picture, as reclining her head on one hand; juſt as the ſtory of lord Ruſſel's daughter dying of a prick of her finger took its origin from her ſtatue in Weſtminſter Abbey, which repreſents her as holding down her finger, and pointing to a death's head at her feet. Another tradition relating to her is, that ſhe was deſtined for the wife of prince Henry, eldeſt ſon of James I. She was certainly a great heireſs; and their ages were not unſuitable: but whether there be more truth in this, than in the other, I pretend not to ſay; though this came from reſpectable authority. What is certain is, that ſhe is immortaliſed by the Muſe of Dr. Donne, who had determined to celebrate her anniverſary in an elegy as long as he lived;

Accept this tribute, and his firſt year's rent,
Who, till this dark ſhort taper's end be ſpent,
As oft as thy feaſt ſees this widow'd earth,
Will yearly celebrate thy ſecond birth,
That is, thy death. —— ——

However, we have nothing beyond the ſecond anniverſary: the truth ſeems to be, that panegyric had been ſo profuſely laviſhed in two eſſays, that it was quite exhauſted. Some of the lines have been noticed in the Spectator, N° 41, where they are by miſtake ſaid to be a deſcription of Dr. Donne's miſtreſs, inſtead of the departed daughter of his friend. They are inſcribed on her portrait in my poſſeſſion; and, I ſhould ſuppoſe, from the appearance of the paint, were put there ſoon after they were written. They are now inſerted at the bottom of the engraving. This portrait is as large as life, well painted; and the only one of the family left at *Hawſted Place*. The great expectations of the perſon it repreſents, the praiſes beſtowed upon her by one of the greateſt wits of the age, and the ſingularity



G.K.Ralph delin.1782, from the original Painting, in the Poſſeſſion of Sr. J.Cullum, Bart.

James Basire sculp.1784.

Mrs ELIZABETH DRURY, died 1610, in her 15th Year.

——— Her pure and eloquent Blood
Spoke in her Cheeks, and ſo diſtinctly wrought,
That one might almoſt ſay, her Body thought.

Dr. Donne.

Publiſh'd as the Act directs, by J Nichols, Augt 3 1784.

BRITISH
MUSEUM

larity of the attitude, ſeem to make it worthy of being preſerved by the graver. The original is much more highly finiſhed than could be repreſented upon the ſcale of the preſent plate.

Lady Drury reſided, during her widowhood, at Hardwick Houſe; and in 1616, procured a renewal of the licence for a chapel there. The place choſen for that purpoſe, by this lady of fortune and rank, was an abſolute cellar; and puts one in mind of thoſe caverns, in which the primitive Chriſtians are ſaid to have ſometimes performed their religious ſervices, for the ſake of privacy. She died at Hardwick Houſe, 5 June, 1624, and was buried in Hawſted chancel the next evening [1]; the regiſter alone recording her death, though ſhe had left a void ſpace after her huſband's epitaph, for the inſertion of her own [2].

Sir Robert's heirs were his three ſiſters. 1. Frances [3], married firſt to Sir Nicholas Clifford; afterwards to Sir William Wray, of Glentworth, in Lincolnſhire, Bart. from whom are deſcended the preſent Sir Cecil Wray, Bart. and lord Boſton. 2. Diana, ſecond wife to Sir Edward Cecil, third ſon of the firſt earl of Exeter. 3. Elizabeth, ſecond wife of William, ſecond earl of Exeter, by whom ſhe had three daughters, from whom the noble families of Suffolk, Stamford, &c. are deſcended. Upon the partition of Sir Robert's eſtates, that at Hawſted, and its environs, was ſettled on the lady Wray; the widow of whoſe only ſurviving ſon Sir Chriſtopher, the honourable dame Albinia Wray, with three of her ſons, ſold the eſtate ſhe poſſeſſed here, 15 October, "in the year of our Lord Chriſt (according to the

[1] This would be reckoned very quick diſpatch, even for a perſon of the humbleſt condition; but there is a ſimilar inſtance of a lady Drury, who was alſo a widow, in 1575. See extracts from the pariſh regiſter under that year, p. 69.

[2] See p. 56.

[3] This lady reſided in Lincolnſhire; how long ſhe lived, I cannot exactly ſay. She executed a leaſe of lands here in 1635, and was dead before 1647, when her charity, ſtill enjoyed by the poor of this village, took place.

" accompt uſed in England), 1656," to Thomas Cullum, eſq. for 17,697 l. when the intereſt of the Drurys ceaſed here, after a continuance of 190 years.

In the church cheſt are preſerved ſome papers, which may help us to form an idea of ſome of the numberleſs oppreſſions, under which the nation in general, and this village in particular, laboured, during the civil wars, and conſequent uſurpation, of the laſt century. I ſhall tranſcribe ſome of them.

1. The 9 day of Jenevary, 1642, receaved of the conſtables of Hawſted, the ſom of twentey on pound, leven ſhillinges, fouer penſe, which ſayd ſom was impoſed upon the ſayd toune, towardes the laſte motive of the gret ſubſide, granted by the temporall, in the ſeventten yere of his majeſty's rayne. I ſaye receaved the day and yere above written, the ſom of 21 l. 11 s. 4 d. for the uſe of king and parlemente, p me, John Daynes.

2. June 6, 1642, receaved of the church wardens and overſeers of Hawſted, there contribution for there poor diſtreſſed brethren in Ireland, the ſum of 16 l. 16 s. which I am to pay to the high ſherife. I ſay, receaved p me, Jo. Sparrowe.

3. In April, 1643, the weekly aſſeſſment [1] upon lands and goods amounted to 2 l. 14 s. 8 d. How long this weekly aſſeſſment continued does not appear; but at leaſt to September.

4. Whereas by a late ordinance of parliament, intimating the approaching of the enimy towards the confines of theſe aſſociated counties [2], five hundred horſe, with the trayned troopes, are to be raiſed in the ſaid counties, which are to marche to Cambredge for the ſafetie of the aſſociation: whearof 350 horſes are charged upon this county, for the compleating the ſaid ſarvice; the proportion of our hundred of Thingo being 11 and upwards, every horſe to be worth 10 l. at leaſt, furniſhed with a ſufficient grate ſaddle, piſtols and ſwords, of five pounds of monneys; to provide the ſame to bee payd to the treaſurer appointed by the deputy leafetennants; for the repayment wheareof, every pariſh and partie ſhall have the publique faith. And alſoe, that every towne and pariſh doe ſend thare horſes, and fit riders, armed as aforeſaid, with one mounth's pay, being 3 l. 10 s. which is alſo to be paid to the ſaid treaſurer, at Bury St. Edmond's in the ſaid county, the 22d day of this inſtant Auguſt. The ſaid monies are to be raiſed according to the uſeall rates. Theſe are therefore, by virtue of the ſaid ordinance and warrant from the deputy leafetennants, to require you to find one horſe and rider compleat as aboveſaid, with the mounth's pay, and bringe him before the deputy leafetennants, the day aboveſaid. And you

[1] Theſe aſſeſſments were ordered to be made by both houſes of parliament, 28 February, 1643, for the repayment of 60,000 l. with intereſt, which the citizens of London had advanced for the ſupply of the army.

[2] Eſſex, Cambridgeſhire, Iſle of Ely, Hertfordſhire, Suffolk, Norfolk, and city of Norwich, aſſociated in 1642. Of theſe the earl of Mancheſter was general.

are

are hereby authorized to diſtraine ſuch as ſhall refuſe to pay the ſaid rates, and to make ſale of the goods ſo diſtrained, according to the ordinance of parliament. Hereof fail not. Dated at Reede, Auguſt 12, 1643. Jo. Sparrowe.

To the conſtables of Haſted. You are to receive of the conſtables of Nowton towards the charge, 5l.

23 Auguſt, 1643.

5. Receaved of the towne of Halſted, a bl. Horſe for the uſe of the kinge and parliment, priſed } x lb.

p Thomas Chaplin.
Samuel Moody.

6. April 25, 1644. Receaved the day and year above written, by me, whoſe name is ſubſcribed (being treaſurer for raiſing money towards payment of the hundred thouſand pounds agreed to be forthwith advanced for our brethren in Scotland, towards payment of their army, raiſed for our aſſiſtance), the ſum of 45 ſhillings, of Mr. Sparrow, high conſtable of Thingo hundred, in the county of Suffolk, which is to be paid to the ſaid Mr. Sparrow or his aſſigns, with intereſt, after the rate of eight pounds per cent. for the ſpeedy payment whereof the publicke faith of both nations is engaged. I ſay, received of ſeveral perſons in Harſted, in the ſaid hundred. John Clarke.

7. October 2, 1644. Receaved the day and year above written, by me Sir Thomas Middleton, knight, of divers perſons of the town of Hawſted, the ſum of four pounds of lawful money of England, being ſo much voluntarily lent by them, towards raiſing of forces to be employed under my command, for the reducing of North Wales to their due obedience to the parliament; and to be repayed to the ſaid townſmen, their executors, or adminiſtrators, with intereſt for the ſame, after the rate of 8l. per cent. per ann. by ſuch ways and means as are expreſſed in an ordinance of the lords and commons in parliament, publiſhed in print, 21 February laſt, enabling me the ſaid Sir Thomas Middelton to take ſubſcriptions for the ſervice aforeſaid. Thomas Middelton.

Receaved by me, John Sparrowe.

	l.	s.	d.
8. About the ſame time was "a rate made according as the two "former great ſubſidies were gathered," which amounted to —	11	2	6
9. Collected in the pariſh of Hauſted, October 13, 1644, for Sir William Brueton [1]	3	11	4

10. Conſtables accounts.

1655. Paid to Goodman Hayward, for carrying xxi lodes of ſaltpetter to Bury	1	14	0
Paid to Martin Nunn, for carrying of a lode of tubs for the ſaltpetter men	0	3	4
1656. Laid out for the towne for a ſword and hanger	0	8	6

[1] Brereton. He was general of Cheſhire.

Laid

Laid out for 2 headpeces, and for ſcoring (ſcouring) and lining and fringe — — — — — —	*l.* 0	*s.* 5	*d.* 6
Laid out for Bandelleors [1] — — — —	0	2	0
Laid out for a lock for the towne muſket — — —	0	4	6
Laid out to Henry Perkin and Francis Hilder for trayning, and a quarter of powdere —— —— ——— ——— —	0	2	4
Laid out to Mr. Gilly for a coſtlet [2] and a headpece —— ——	1	10	0
Laid out to Thomas Porker for going to Mildenhall, and for a quarter of powder ——— ——— ——— —	0	1	4
Laid out for ſcoring the coſtlet, and lining it, and leſſning it, and mending the prick —— —— —— —— —	0	7	6
1658. Laid out for carrying *aſhes* to Sudbury ——— ——	1	0	0

During the above period, the conſtable was almoſt continually employed in relieving and conveying ſoldiers and others, many of them ſaid to have paſſes from the Protector himſelf. Inceſſant *hues and cries* were the conſequence of the country being thus infeſted with vagabonds.

The affair of ſaltpetre, that occurs above, requires ſome explanation; and I am enabled to give a ſatisfactory one, from biſhop Watſon's Chemical Eſſays [3]. "Before ſuch large quan-
"tities of ſaltpetre were imported from the Eaſt Indies, the
"manufacturing of it in England was much attended to;
"though it appears from a proclamation of Charles I. in the
"year 1627, that the ſaltpetre makers were never able to fur-
"niſh the realm with one-third of the ſaltpetre requiſite,
"eſpecially in time of war. This proclamation was iſſued in
"1627, in conſequence of a patent granted in 1625, to Sir John
"Brooke and Thomas Ruſſel, for making ſaltpetre by a new
"invention. In this new invention, great uſe was made of all
"ſorts of *urine*; for the proclamation orders all perſons to ſave

[1] Bandoleers, for muſkettiers; which are little charges of powder like boxes; ſo called becauſe they are hanged and faſtened to a broad band of leather, which the man puts about his neck. Minſhew. Sometimes, the band or belt itſelf, with its charges, was ſo called. See a print of one of theſe accoutrements, in Horda Angel Cynnan, vol. III. plate 21. fig. IV.

[2] Corſlet. Armour for the breaſt and back.

[3] Vol. I. p. 286.

"the

" the urine of their families, and as much as they could of their " cattle, to be fetched away by the patentees, or their aſſigns, " once in twenty-four hours in the ſummer, and in forty-eight " hours in the winter ſeaſon. This royal proclamation was no " ſmall inconvenience to the ſubject; but it was not ſo great a " one as that by which the ſaltpetre makers were permitted to " dig up the *floors* of all *dove-houſes*, *ſtables*, &c. the proprietors " being at the ſame time prohibited from the laying of ſuch " floors with any thing but mellow earth. To this grievance all " perſons had been ſubjected by a proclamation in 1625, which " was revived in its chief extent in 1634; the new invention " not having anſwered the purpoſe for which the patent has " been granted; and it was not till the year 1656, that an act " of parliament paſſed, forbidding the ſaltpetre makers to dig " in houſes or lands, without leave of the owners." Water having been poured upon earths, in which ſaltpetre is generated, to diſſolve all the ſalts contained in them, is afterwards paſſed through *wood aſhes*, in order to ſupply the unformed parts of the ſaltpetre with a proper alkaline baſis [1].

From the above quotation we may conjecture, that the 21 lodes of ſaltpetter carried to Bury, were loads of earth from dove-houſes, ſtables, &c.; and that the tubs for the ſaltpetter men, were full of urine, or ſome other material of the ſame kind. In 1668, occur theſe articles;

	s.	*d.*
For carrying *ſaltpetter liquor* —— — —	18	4
For carrying of the tubs — — — — — —	3	0

Theſe laſt charges ſhew, that though Cromwell relaxed the moſt vexatious part of the ſaltpetre grievance; the nation ſtill continued to be in ſome degree burthened with it, even after the Reſtoration.

[1] P. 200.

CULLUM.

CULLUM.

This family was ſeated at Thorndon, in this county, at leaſt as early as the 15th century: for in 1483, *John Cullum* of that place, by his will, directed his body to be buried in the church-yard there; appointed a ſecular prieſt to pray and ſing a year for his ſoul, and to be paid by his ſon Thomas; and bequeathed ſeveral legacies to religious uſes. For paying his debts, and fulfilling his will, he ordered his lands in Wetheringſet to be ſold. He mentions John and Sybly Cullum, who, I preſume, were his children. This will was proved 8 June, 1483; and is extant in the archdeacon of Sudbury's office at Bury.

The above Thomas Cullum occurs, in 1494, as a feoffee in a deed, which relates to the village of Thorndon, as I was informed by the late Mr. Ives.

There ſeems therefore but little occaſion to derive this family, as the heralds have done, from the *Culms* of Devonſhire, and to ſeat it in this county, only four generations before Sir Thomas Cullum, who died in 1664; when the name occurs here, according to its preſent orthography, full 300 years ago.

The firſt of the family, connected with Hawſted, was *Thomas Cullum*, who, being a younger ſon, was put to buſineſs in London; and became a very ſucceſsful draper in Gracechurch Street. He married a daughter of Mr. Nicholas Criſpe, who died in the prime of life, leaving him the father of a numerous off-ſpring. I find the following epitaph for her, in her huſband's hand. The monument was probably conſumed by the dreadful fire in 1666.

Hear under reſteth the body of the truly vertuous gentlewoman Mrs. Marie Cullum, daughter to Mr. Nicholas Criſpe, marchant, wife to Thomas Cullum, draper, of

PEDIGREE of CULL

JOHN CULLUM, of T

THOMAS CULLUM. — Jo

WALTER CULM de Stanhill in Tho
ſon of HUGH CULM of Molai

THOMAS CULLUM

JOHN CULL

JOHN CULLUM. = Rebecca, da

JOHN CULLUM, of Short's, in Thorndon, buried there in 1667, aged 82. = Alice, dau. of John Duſgate, of Norfolk.

Sir T
bart. b

A DAUGHTER. = ... Harvey, of Thorndon.

A DAUGHTER. = ... Elton, of the Priory, near Bury.

THO. CULLUM, of London. = Mary Wiſeman.

WILL. CULLUM, of Thorndon, eldeſt ſon, buried there in 1700, aged 77. = Mary, dau. Edward Co man, of Bu Ely.

Sir Thomas Manſell, = MARY CULLUM. = Dr. Herbert.

JOHN was 7 years old in 1664

DIONESS CULLUM, died in 1697, aged 33. = Rob. Colman, of London, died in 1730, aged 74.

WILL. CULLUM, died in 1727, aged 66: buried at Burnt Ely, Suffolk. = Martha Cropley, of Bury, buried at Eye, 1732.

ANNE CULLUM. = John Goat, of Thrandiſton, Suffolk.

Ann John Berk Strat in 17

MARY CULLUM. = Nathaniel Deye, of Eye, Suffolk.

DIONESS CULLUM, died in 1750. = Thomas Deye, of Eye.

MARTHA CULLUM, died S. I. in 1778, aged 80. = Barnaby Gibſon, of Little Stoneham, Suffolk.

Thomas Deye, Rector of Palgrave, Suffolk, died in 1776, S. I. = Mirabella Stebbing, of Eye.

Martha Deye. = Edmund Betts, of Oakley, Suffolk.

Two ſons and one daughter, died young.

Three daughters.

Curtis, dau. of Henry Hawley, of Brentford. = THOMAS CULLUM, of Ealing, Middleſex, died in 1717. = Savilia, dau. of Col. Strode, Governor of Dover Caſtle.

JOHN. LAWRENCE. 2 STEPHENS. 3 DAUGHTERS.

Sir JASPER CULLUM, bart. died in 1754, aged 84. = Anne, dau. and heir of William Wyat, of Buſeldon, Hants.

MAR

ANNA CULLUM, died ſingle in 1732.

SAVILIA CULLUM, died young.

CATHARINE CULLUM, died ſingle in 1737.

Jane, dau. and heir of Thomas Deane, of Freefolk, Hants. = Sir JOHN CULLUM, bart. died in 1774, aged 74.

JANE CULLUM, died an infant in 1749.

Rev. Sir JOHN CULLUM, bart. born in 1733. = Peggy, only dau. of Daniel Biſſon, of Weſt Ham, Eſſex.

THO. GERY CULLUM. = Mary Hanſon, of Bury St. Edmonds.

Rev. JAMES CULLUM, rector of Stradiſhall, Suffolk.

SUSANNA = CULLUM.

JOHN CULLUM, died an infant.

THO. GERY CULLUM, born in 1777.

JOHN PALMER CULLUM, born in 1783.

Henry Verno

LLUM, of SUFFOLK.

To face p. 152.

of Thorndon, in Suffolk, died in 1483.

JOHN CULLUM. — SIBLY CULLUM.

Thorndon, said to be a second = Catharine Rivett.
Moland, in Devonshire.

LLUM de Stanhill. = Alice Aldrich.

ULLUM = Mary Applewright.

ca, dau. of Thomas Smith, of Bacton, Suffolk.

ir THOMAS CULLUM, of Hawsted, = Mary, dau. of Nicholas Crisp, by Rebecca Pake, died in 1637, aged 36.
art. buried there in 1664, aged 77.

DAN. CULLUM. = Elizabeth Butts.

y, dau. of ard Cole- of Burnt

Sir THO. CULLUM, died in 1680, aged about 50. = Dudley, 3d dau. of Sir Henry North, of Milden-Hall, bart.

JOHN CULLUM, of London, died about 1710, aged near 80. = Anna, dau. of Tho. Laurence, of Woodborough, Wilts.

Anne, dau. of John 1st Lord Berkley of Stratton, died in 1709.

Sir DUDLEY CULLUM, bart. died in 1720, S. I. = Eliz. Wicks.

THO. CULLUM, died single in 1700.

Henry North, of Benacre, Suffolk. = MARY CULLUM. = ... Bedingfield.

ELIZ. CULLUM. = Rev. Mr. Boys.

MARY CULLUM. = John Sherbrook, Merchant.

ANNA CULLUM. = Abraham Foster, of High Laver Hall, Essex.

DEBORAH CULLUM. = Claude Hays, Turkey merchant.

LLUM, 1774, = Susannah, dau. and coheir of Sir Thomas Gery, knt. by Elizabeth, grandaughter of Sir John Wittewronge, of Rhotamsted, Herts.

NNA = Ashley Palmer, of Bury St. Edmonds.
LUM.

ISABELLA CULLUM.

JANE CULLUM. = Henry Vernon, of Great Thurlow, Suffolk, eldest brother of Lord Shipbrook, died in Dec. 1776.

MARY CULLUM.

y Vernon, born in 1775.

John Vernon, born in 1776.

Arethusa Vernon, born in 1777.

of this pariſh. She departed this life the 22d of July, 1637, in the 36th year of hir age, having had iſſue 5 ſons, and 6 daughters.

Hir corpes interr'd lies hear,
Which liv'd with a free ſpirit,
Who by God's mercie,
And hir Saviour's meritt,
Departed in aſſured hope
And certain truſt,
To reigne eternallie
Among the juſt.
To live and die well,
Was hir whole indeavor;
And in aſſurance died
To live for ever.

If that all women wer but near ſo good as ſhee,
Then all men ſurely might in wives right happie bee.
Would any know, how virtus rare in hir did take;
I ſay no more; ſhe was a CRISPE, born of a PAKE.

The boaſt at the end of the laſt line, that his wife's mother was a Pake, was better founded than ſuch kind of boaſts often are. She was Rebecca, the daughter of Mr. John Pake, of Broomfield, in Eſſex. I have ſome of her letters, after ſhe was married, that mark a very good head and heart; and the following, when ſhe was ſingle, is worth preſerving:

" DEARE MOTHER,

My humble dutye remembred unto my father & you, &c. I received upon Weddenſday laſt a letter from my father & you, whereby I underſtand, it is your pleaſures, that I ſhoulde certifie you, what times I do take for my lute, and the reſt of my exerciſes. I doe for the moſt part playe of my lute after ſupper, for then commonlie my lady heareth me; & in the morninges, after I am reddie, I play an hower; & my wrightinge & ſiferinge, after I have done my lute. For my drawinge, I take an hower in the afternowne; & my French at night before ſupper. My lady hath not bene well theſe tooe or three dayes: ſhe telleth me, when ſhe is well, that ſhe will ſee if Hilliard will come and teche me; if ſhe can by any means, ſhe will. Good mother, I doe knowe, that my learninge hath bene a greate charge both to my father & you, and a great paine to myſelfe. If I ſhoulde through a little ſloth forget that which I have beſtowed all my time to learne, and a greate dele of paines before I came to it, I were greatlye to be blamed for it. But I hope I ſhall have ſo good a care to kepe it, and ſo great a deſier to increaſe it, that it ſhall be pleaſinge to my father & you, and every one elſe. As touchinge my newe corſe in ſervice, I hope I ſhall performe my dutye to my lady with all care and regard to pleaſe her, and to behave myſelfe to everye one elſe as it ſhall become me. Mr. Harriſone was with me upon Fridaye; he heard me playe, and brought me a duſſon of trebles; I had ſome of him when I came to London. Thus deſiring pardone for my rude

writinge, I leave you to the Almightie, defiringe him to increaſe in you all health & happines.

Fridaye night, Your obedient daughter,
1595. REBECCA PAKE."

This letter [1], written in a very beautiful hand, and directed " to my good mother Mrs. Pake, at Broumfield, deliver this," ſhews how much attention was paid both to the uſeful and ornamental accompliſhments of this young woman. It was an age, when female education was much attended to. The queen herſelf was extremely accompliſhed [2]. The nobility, and perſons of fortune, retained in their ſervice many young people of both ſexes, of good families, and beſtowed upon them the faſhionable education of the time: their houſes were the beſt, if not the

[1] It was faſtened in the old, and very effectual manner, with wax and ravelled ſilk; the latter, when the letter was to be opened, was cut with a knife or pair of ſciſſars, while the former remained unbroken. To this cuſtom of ſecuring letters, Shakſpeare alludes in his " Lover's Complaint;"

——— ——— ——— *Letters* ſadly penn'd in blood,
With ſleided ſilk feat and affectedly
Enſwath'd and ſeal'd to curious ſecrecy.

It was one of theſe letters, that Charles V. when crippled with the gout, found ſuch difficulty in opening. Charles s'efforçoit d'ouvrir *la lettre* de Henri; mais comme elle étoit *enlacée avec de fils de ſoie*, ſes doigts, couverts de nodus, et preſque perclus, ne pouvoient les rompre. Hiſtoire de France par M. Garnier, as quoted in " l'Eſprit des Journaux," for April, 1782.

This faſhion continued till at leaſt late in the laſt century. For I have ſeen a letter from Chriſtina, the abdicated queen of Sweden, to our Charles II. dated at Rome, in 1678, that was thus ſecured.

[2] Of this the ducheſs dowager of Portland is in poſſeſſion of a very curious proof. It is a very ſmall book, containing ſix prayers, all of conſiderable length; the firſt and laſt are in Engliſh, the ſecond is in French, the third in Italian, the fourth in Latin, and the fifth in Greek. It is difficult to ſay, whether the piety or the good ſenſe they contain be predominant. They exhibit a ſpecimen of exquiſite penmanſhip, which there is the beſt reaſon to believe was executed with her majeſty's own hand; nor can there be much doubt of their being her own compoſition; for, excluſive of tradition, they have this internal evidence, that there is ſuch a profound humility and ſelf-abaſement pervading the whole, as ſcarcely any of her ſubjects would have ventured to put into her mouth, even in the form of a prayer.

only

only ſeminaries of elegant learning. Such was the ſituation of the perſon who wrote the above letter; ſhe was probably very young at that time; and was in the ſervice of ſome lady of faſhion, who admitted her as her companion in her vacant hours; allowed her to improve herſelf in what ſhe had learnt; and was deſirous of having her inſtructed by Mr. Hilliard, one of the beſt miniature painters of the age.

Mr. Cullum was one of the ſheriffs of London in 1646; and in Auguſt 1647 was, with the lord mayor and ſeveral others, committed to the Tower for high treaſon, that is, for having been concerned in ſome commotions in the city, in favour of the king. He was never mayor; the ruling powers, I ſuppoſe, not thinking proper he ſhould be truſted with that office. In 1656, as has been before ſaid, he made his purchaſe in this place, to which he retired from the hurry of buſineſs and public life, being then near 70 years old. Immediately upon his purchaſe, he ſettled his eſtate on his only ſurviving ſons Thomas and John, reſerving to himſelf only a life intereſt in it. Very ſoon after the Reſtoration, he was created a baronet, his patent bearing date 18 June, 1660. This mark of royal favour, and his having been committed to the Tower for favouring the king's party, in 1647, might, one would have thought, have ſecured him from every apprehenſion of danger; but whether it were that he had temporized a little during ſome period of the Uſurpation, or that money was to be ſqueezed from the opulent by every poſſible contrivance, he had a pardon under the great ſeal, dated 17 July, 1661, for all treaſons and rebellions, with all their concomitant enormities, committed by him before the 29th of the preceding December. Some crimes were excepted from the general pardon, as burglaries, perjuries, forgèries, and ſeveral others; amongſt which, ſhall we laugh or weep at finding

witchcraft? He died 6 April, 1664, and was buried in the chancel here.

Of his uſeful charities ſome account has been already given. A ſtreet in London ſtill bears his name, and where he had conſiderable property, of which he juſt eſcaped ſeeing the deſtruction, by the fatal fire.

I have two portraits of him. In one, he is in his alderman's gown, which is ſcarlet, trimmed with ſables; a large ruff, and cloſe black cap, edged with white. In the other, he is in his ſheriff's gown, which is black, the arms adorned with black and gold loops and buttons, juſt like the dreſs of the fellow-commoners at Cambridge; a broad falling band, a faſhion peculiar to the time of the Uſurpation; gold-fringed gloves; and the black cap as before. This was painted by Sir Peter Lely; and is ſcarcely inferior to the pencil of Vandyck. The impreſſion of his gold ring ſeal is given in the plate, N° 10. within is engraven the name of his friend, Ralph Ingram, with his own: this, I believe, was not an uncommon cuſtom.

He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon *Thomas Cullum*, who, about the year 1657, married Dudley [1], the ſecond daughter of Sir Henry North of Mildenhall, in this county, Bart. In 1680, he and Mr. Rotherham were elected members of parliament for the burrough of Bury St. Edmund's by a majority of the Freemen: but the alderman returned Sir Thomas Hervey and Thomas Jermyn, eſquire, who had been elected by a majority of the corporation. And the former petitioned the houſe in vain againſt the return; as, in 1713, Jermyn Davers and Gilbert Affleck, eſqrs. did, in ſimilar circumſtances, againſt the honourable Carr Hervey and Aubrey Porter.

[1] Peregrine, her ſiſter, was the mother of Sir Thomas Hanmer, the Speaker. Several of her letters are in my poſſeſſion, and beſpeak her a woman of a very cultivated underſtanding. From her the preſent Sir Charles Bunbury inherits a good eſtate in this county. See p. 70.



10



9



8



7



6



5



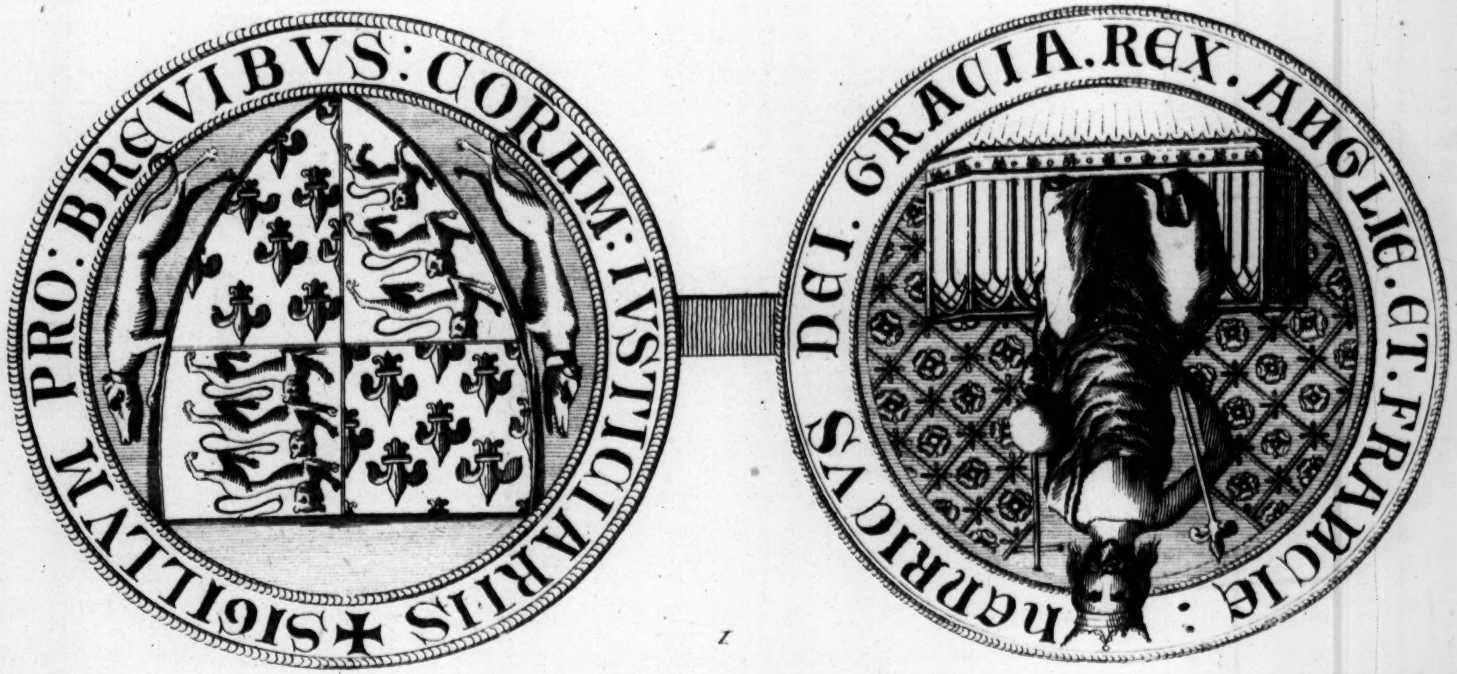
4



3



2 Plate III. p. 150.



1

BRITISH MUSEUM.

Of the Chriſtmas hoſpitality exerciſed by Sir Thomas, I have ſeveral inſtances in the liſts of the gueſts invited to *the Place* at that feſtive ſeaſon. The company was divided into two parties; one invited a day or two after Chriſtmas Day; the other on New Year's Day: a third party, who, I ſuppoſe, ſtayed at home, had each of them a peck of wheat, and a ſtone of beef. The whole number of all ſorts was about 60: the women came with their huſbands; but no children are mentioned.

Sir Thomas and his lady were more united in their deaths than in their lives; ſhe dying in September, and he in October, 1680. They were both buried here.

Their portraits were painted by Sir Peter Lely, and in his beſt manner. His picture is remarkable for being almoſt entirely brown; his complexion, flowing peruke, drapery, and the ground, being little elſe than different ſhades of that colour: yet the whole produces a very good effect. She has a moſt pleaſing countenance; her hair flowing in looſe ringlets on her forehead and ſhoulders, with a very large ſingle pendant in her ear. Her drapery is a ſky blue. Both theſe portraits, as well as that before-mentioned, are in perfect preſervation and freſhneſs.

Some accounts of the overſeers of the poor about this period are preſerved in the church cheſt, and will appear ſcarcely credible to the preſent age.

From 26 May 1670, to 25 May 1671, they expended on the relief of the poor 31. 18s. They gathered two rates, which amounted to 31. 2s. 8d.

From 25 May 1671, to 11 May 1672, 41. 7s. The word *collection* was then uſed, as it ſtill continues to be, for money raiſed by rate, and beſtowed on the poor. The old way of relieving the poor was by *collecting* or *gathering money* for them from the inhabitants, who gave as they were able, or inclined; a cuſtom that ſtill prevails in ſome parts of Wales, where the clergyman,

clergyman, on a Sunday, announces from his deſk, the name and circumſtances of the perſon who wants relief, and a *collection* is made in the congregation. This mode has its advantages.

From 10 May 1672, to 8 May 1674, (two years) 13l. 19s. 3d. This account was atteſted by the rector, as well as the overſeers. The next year, 15l. 3s. 8d.; the next, 8l. 2s. 2d.; the next, 13l. 4s. 9d.; this account was delivered to the Juſtices; the next, 14l. 0s. 2d.; the next, only 4l. 16s.; the next, ending 28 April 1680, 10l. 15s. 8d.

The eſtate and title devolved on *Dudley Cullum*, the eldeſt ſon, who had been educated at Bury School, under that excellent grammarian Mr. Leedes. In 1675, he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where the young men at that time, however frugal they might be in other reſpects, dreſſed as Beaux; for, in his tutor's bill for 1675, 7s. were charged for mending his ſword; and the year following, 3s. for the ſame purpoſe. Yet this laſt year did his mother tell him by letter, that ſhe could not agree that he ſhould have a hanging for his chamber, without his father's conſent, as it would be a conſiderable charge, and as all fellow-commoners had not their chambers hanged. Here, among other accompliſhments, he amuſed himſelf with engraving, as appears by his college bills, and the following letter to him, which preſerves the name of an artiſt, of whom I find no other mention, and who at leaſt promiſed well:

" Sir,

It was my miſhap to be out of the way, when the bearer of your note came; and having peruſed it, I ſhall deſire to offer the beſt of my ſervices to you, and ſhall not doubt of performing my part, ſo as to give you a further ſatisfaction, than can probably be expected, in a few days, if you can ſpare but two or three hours in a day. If I ſhould begin to-morrow morning, by Saturday night, I queſtion

queſtion not, but you will be able to grave any thing better than you can draw or write. This from him who deſires to be found,

Your painful ſervant

October the 9th, 1676. to command, to my power,

EDWARD SMITH.

" SIR,

I have always one half down, and the other when performed. The encloſed is graved upon copper and ſilver, by a boy that is but 14 years old, and but 3 or 4 days practice, Mr. Urlin's ſon the goldſmith. He never handled a graver before I begun with him. I took it off from his graving with blacking."

Towards the end of the next year, he ſeems to have meditated a journey to the Continent, a deſign which, I believe, was never executed. About the ſame time, he recovered from the ſmall-pox; a circumſtance, certainly not worth mentioning, except as affording an inſtance of the great dread which our anceſtors had of that diſorder; the recovery from which, though now, among perſons of the better ſort, an almoſt diſregarded event, formed then a kind of era in a man's life. This is ſo ſtrongly expreſſed in the following letter to him on this occaſion, and which does alſo ſo much credit to the maſter and the ſcholar, that I am tempted to tranſcribe it:

" SIR,

I doe not doubt but you have a great many friends that rejoice with you at your recovery from the ſmall-pox; and the requeſt of this paper is, that I may be thought one of the number; not onely becauſe I eſteeme you, as I have reaſon, my very good friend, but alſo for the good ſignes you already give of being an honeſt and ſober gentleman, ſuch as may both ſupport the honour of your family, and promote alſo the good of your country; and therefore no man that loves either could have been willing to have loſt you. You are now paſt, Sir, one of the moſt dangerous and miſchievous diſeaſes that reigne in humane bodyes, and that uſually ſet upon men, when they are furtheſt removed from their friends; and have ſtopt the returne of many a young gentleman beyond the ſeas, when his hopes and ſayles have been ſpread homeward. And though the deſign you went out withall be, as I heare, layd aſide, yet whenſoever you ſhall reſume the deſire of ſeeing foreigne countryes, you may now paſſe the ſeas with a great deale more ſecurity to yourſelfe, and

and ſatisfaction to your friends. But before that, I heare there are ſome hopes of ſeeing you again in the country, when I hope you will favour with your company,

SIR,

Bury, December 20, 1677. Your moſt affectionate ſervant, EDW. LEEDES."

On the 8th of September, 1681, he married Anne, daughter of John lord Berkley of Stratton, at Berkley, now Devonſhire, Houſe. A few years afterwards, 1684, he had a diſpute with his mother-in-law, Chriſtian lady Berkley, about ſomething more than 1000l. which he claimed in right of his wife. This diſpute is only noticed, for the manner in which the affair was partly compromiſed: the parties agreed, that the money ſhould be put into an iron cheſt, or ſtrong box, and there locked up; and the ſaid cheſt or box lodged in the chamber of Martin Folkes, eſquire, in Graye's Inn, and the key delivered to Sir Dudley Cullum: the ſaid money there to remain, until it ſhould be determined by the judgement of the high court of chancery, or of ſome of his majeſty's courts of Weſtminſter, to whom the ſaid money of right belonged.

For ſeveral years he reſided chiefly at his ſeat here, being remarkably fond of his garden, into which he introduced moſt of the curious exotics that were then known in England. He ſpeaks in particular, in 1694, of his orange trees, which were then much leſs common here than they are at preſent, as thriving in the moſt luxuriant manner. His green-houſe was 58 feet long, 14 wide, and 10 high. He correſponded with the philoſophic gardener and planter Mr. Evelyn, who directed his botanical purſuits, and whoſe ſtove for the preſervation of green-houſe plants he adopted. Of the ſucceſs of this new invention he gave Mr. Evelyn an account in a letter, printed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions [1], and at the end of Mr. Evelyn's

[1] Vol. XVIII. N° 212.

works.

works. The excellency of it conſiſted in admitting freſh air into the green-houſe in winter, and in managing that air in ſuch a manner as to keep up the fire to any degree of heat: a contrivance, ſays Sir Dudley, "which has certainly more per-"fection than ever yet art was before maſter of;" and which had highly obliged him, and "all the lovers of this hortulane "curioſity and recreation."

To one end of the green-houſe adjoined a building which was called *the Banqueting Houſe*, the foundation of which was waſhed on two ſides by the moat. The ground room (under which was a cellar), I remember, was a favourite ſtation of the angler: over that was the feſtive apartment, about 14 feet ſquare, with almoſt as much glaſs as a lanthorn, and commanding a moſt cheerful proſpect. This, as well as the green-houſe, were built, I apprehend, ſoon after the year 1680.

The amuſements of the country he ill exchanged for the expenſive buſtle of public life; ſtanding, in 1702, with Samuel Barnardiſton, eſq; a conteſted election for the county, againſt the earl of Dyſart, and Sir Robert Davers, baronet. Lord Dyſart and he were returned; lord Dyſart having above 2200 votes; Sir Dudley Cullum above 2100; Sir Robert Davers above 2000; and Mr. Barnardiſton about 1800 [1].

He had juſt before loſt his only brother *Thomas Cullum*, who died a batchelor, and for whom he had a great affection. He had been educated with his brother at Bury School; and in June, 1679, was admitted a fellow-commoner of Chriſt's College, Cambridge. He appears to have been a gentleman of lively parts, and the moſt amiable manners. I have ſeveral letters to

[1] It may be a matter of curioſity to mention, that there are two other polls for the county printed; one in 1710, when Sir Thomas Hanmer had 3433 votes; Sir Robert Davers 3233; and Sir Philip Parker, 2034. The other in 1727, when Sir Jermyn Davers had 3077; Sir William Barker 2963; and John Holt eſq. 2365.

him from his accompliſhed aunt, Peregrine Hanmer, Mr. Hervey, afterwards the firſt earl of Briſtol, and ſeveral others, full of the ſprightlieſt ſallies of wit, and of the moſt affectionate expreſſions of friendſhip. He was a great proficient in muſic; and a moſt paſſionate admirer of the fair ſex, upon one of whom, a near relation of his friend Mr. Hervey's, he wrote volumes of proſe and verſe, which are perhaps ſome of the lateſt inſtances of thoſe enthuſiaſtic love rhapſodies which our anceſtors ſo much admired. He was ſometimes, however, a man of buſineſs; for, 15 Charles II. when the laity granted the king ſubſidies for carrying on the war againſt the Dutch, he was one of the Commiſſioners for the hundred of Thingo.

Sir Dudley, in about a year after the death of his lady in 1709, married Mrs. Anne Wicks; but died, without iſſue by either, in 1720; leaving his eſtate to *Jaſper Cullum*, to whom the title, upon the extinction of the elder branch, deſcended. I have a good miniature in oil of Sir Dudley, paſt his prime, in a large wig, and long cravat.

The poors rates ſtill continued extremely moderate: the village indeed was not ſo populous as it is at preſent; and the manerial houſe probably afforded ſome relief to the neceſſitous. But the lowneſs of the rates muſt not be attributed to theſe cauſes only: the *Paupertatis pudor et fuga* certainly operated at that time more forcibly upon the lower people, than at preſent. Scarcely any relief was afforded, except in ſickneſs.

In 1681, the money expended for the poor amounted to 13l. 8s. 6d. ſome of the articles are:

	s.	d.
Layd out for woolen and bread for Edward Goodwin's burial ——	7	6
For a cheeſe for the funeral — — — — —	1	3
For beer at the funeral — — — — —	2	6

So that there was an humble banquet, even at the interment of this poor man, who was buried at the expence of the pariſh.

In

In 1682, only 3l. 9s.; the next year, 1l. 17s. 11d.; the next, 1l. 17s. 3d. Some years are here wanting. In 1688, 7l. 7s. 6d; the next, 6l. 8s.; the next, 7l. 17s. 6d.; the next, 10l. 8s. 4d. The accounts are now very careleſſly kept.

			s.	d.
25 Sept. 1695, laid out for Goody Nunn to the mountibanke for her eyes			25	0
11 Sept. 1697, laid out for 1 dozen of patches for the poor	—		3	6
Sept. 1700, carried the widow Smith one *jagg* of thorns	—		12	0
Diſburſed from 7 Dec. 1706, to 21 April, 1707	—	— £.	13	4 7

Sir *Jaſper Cullum* was ſon of John Cullum, of London, eſq. the ſecond ſon of the firſt baronet, by Anne daughter of Thomas Lawrence of Woodborough, Wilts. I have portraits of them both, well painted, in the reign of William. He is ſitting in an elbow chair, in a looſe gown, large wig, and a band like thoſe worn by the clergy at preſent; ſo that that part of dreſs was even then continued by ſome old-faſhioned people; and was not, as it is now, peculiar to a profeſſion. She is alſo ſitting; her head built up with one of thoſe narrow lofty caps, peculiar to the latter end of the laſt century, and as prepoſterous as any of the modern ones, with infinitely leſs elegance; over this is a black tranſparent hood, tied under the chin, the ends of which, with thoſe of the cap, hang down before, almoſt to the waiſt. Her countenance is as freſh as if juſt painted. Sir Jaſper was high ſheriff of the county in 1722, when Arundel Coke, eſq. was executed for maiming and diſfiguring Mr. Criſpe of Bury. The unhappy convict, to avoid the crowd that was likely to attend ſuch a ſpectacle, deſired, if the ſheriff thought there were no hopes of pardon, to ſuffer early in the morning. His requeſt was complied with. And it ſhould ſeem as if a reſcue was apprehended; for, among the expences, there is the charge of two guineas for an exraordinary guard to attend the execution. Sir Jaſper died in an advanced age in 1754; and was ſucceeded by his only ſon,

John Cullum, who received ſome part of his education from Dr. Deſaguliers. He was afterwards of the Inner Temple, being deſigned for the practice of the law. He died in 1774, in his 75th year, which, it is ſomething remarkable, was an earlier period than that reached by his three immediate anceſtors. Of his marriages, iſſue, and character (as ſome others before-mentioned), ſomething may be ſeen in the pedigree, and in his epitaph.

I have a moſt ſtriking likeneſs of him, painted at the latter end of life, and in his uſual ſimplicity of dreſs, by Mr. Dance: beſides one of his ſecond wife, by the excelling pencil of Angelica Kauffman, whoſe good taſte choſe to repreſent her in the dreſs ſhe uſually wore, as more becoming a perſon advanced in life, than any fancied drapery or ornaments. The ſame incomparable artiſt executed alſo the portrait of the compiler of this hiſtory, in his clerical habit, and with a book in his hand.

Sir John Cullum was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon of the ſame names, who is now rector and patron of the church, as well as lord of the manor.

The other principal proprietors are, Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, baronet, whoſe maternal anceſtors, the Rookwoods, had lands here, at leaſt as early as the reign of Henry V. Joſhua Grigby, and Chriſtopher Metcalfe, eſqrs. The latter reſides here in a good manſion, which he almoſt rebuilt in 1783, of white brick, a moſt elegant and durable manufacture, for ſome years carried on at Woolpit, about ten miles off. He has called his ſeat *Hawſted Farm*, formerly *The Walnut Tree*.

It now remains to ſay ſomething of the preſent ſtate of this place: but the article of agriculture will include the chief that can be advanced on that ſubject. I ſhall therefore now throw together a few miſcellaneous particulars.

Of the population, and the poor.

I have already taken notice of the populouſneſs of this place, 14 Edward I. near 500 years ago; when, to judge from the number of meſſuages, it was probably not much inferior to that at preſent. At that period, almoſt all the land was under tillage. By degrees, as will be hereafter ſhewn, paſture-grounds, and thoſe ill-cultivated, increaſed very conſiderably; this cauſe, with frequent wars, and two parks formed in the beginning of the 16th century, certainly contributed to depopulation.

I have no further lights to conduct me in this reſearch till the year 1558, when the pariſh regiſter begins. From this I have extracted the following five ſeries of twenty years each, with the reſpective number of the baptiſms and burials in each period.

Years.	Baptiſms.	Burials.
1559 — 1578	113	66
1620 — 1642 [1]	124	104
1688 — 1707	153	119
1730 — 1749	187	111
1762 — 1781	243	158

If theſe records have been accurately kept (and I ſee no reaſon to ſuppoſe the contrary), the above ſtatement will prove, that the number of the inhabitants of this village has been doubled in 200 years. However, I lay no ſtreſs upon the two firſt ſeries, producing them only as matter of curioſity; but upon the third and laſt, which are of the greateſt conſequence, I can ſafely rely. From the character of the rector, during the firſt of thoſe periods, and from his minuting down ſeveral little matters in the regiſter, there can be no doubt of his exactneſs. For the laſt I can anſwer myſelf. By comparing theſe two together, it

[1] Three years in this ſeries are wanting in the regiſter.

appears

appears that the baptiſms in the laſt are to thoſe in the firſt, nearly as five to three. With this proportion agrees the number of communicants, or of thoſe above 16 years of age, at different periods. It is noted in the regiſter, that in the year 1706, there were 174; in 1723, 175; and in 1783, when I laſt numbered the inhabitants, there were 261 above that age.

In the courſe of 13 years I have taken three numerations. In 1770, there were 346; in 1777, 386; in 1783, 415; ſo that in that period the inhabitants have increaſed 69, or one fifth of the firſt number; an increaſe as wonderful as it is indubitable.

The medium of the above three numerations is 382. The number of deaths for the laſt 14 years, from 1770 to 1783, is 119, which, upon an average, is rather more than 8 in a year; ſo that about 1 in 47 dies annually, which is about a mean proportion in country villages. Of the 119, 33 have died under 2 years of age; 13 above 70; 7 above 80; and 2 above 90. During the above period, 188 have been born; 89 males, and 99 females.

The number of houſes in 1783 was 52, which is, as near as can be, 8 to a houſe [1]; however, 12 of theſe are what are called double tenements, that is, divided into two parts for two families; and 3, treble tenements; adding therefore 18 to 52, we may call the whole number of houſes 70; and then each, upon an

[1] And this is nearly the proportion in the contiguous pariſh of Horningſheath; and I believe in many others in the neighbourhood. As a magiſtrate, I have frequent opportunities of knowing how the cottages of the poor ſwarm with inhabitants; and with what difficulty the overſeers provide dwellings for thoſe that belong to their pariſh. Nay, ſometimes they are obliged, for want of room, to grant them certificates, empowering them to live elſewhere. So that allowing, that ſome cottages have been pulled down of late years, it was not, that they were uninhabited, but unprofitable eſtates; and thoſe that remain are crammed with inmates to a degree, of which cloſet calculators have never dreamed.

average, will contain a family of 6 perſons, which is a good complement.

Of the above 52 houſes, with their diviſions and ſubdiviſions, only 35 were, in 1783, inſerted in the duplicate of the parochial ſurveyors of the window-lights. Upon the ſight of which, and allowing 6 perſons to a houſe, a ſtranger would conclude, that this village did not contain many more than 200 inhabitants; ſo little dependance is there upon theſe documents.

In ſtating the increaſe of population in this place, I have no particular hypotheſis to ſerve. I merely ſet down facts. Let abler political arithmeticians apply them in their full extent. Yet, from the above ſurvey, I confeſs, I do not find myſelf ſunk into ſuch deſpondency, as to think that the nation is decreaſed a million and a half of Inhabitants within a century, and is now reduced to four millions and a half.

And here I cannot help expreſſing ſome ſurpriſe, though the population of the kingdom in general is of the greateſt conſequence to the ſtate, and has exerciſed the pens of able calculators, who have differed from one another in a manner almoſt incredible, yet that government ſhould ſtill continue inactive in the diſpute, which it might cloſe with ſo much eaſe. If, for inſtance, in the year 1780, when the biſhops received the king's commands to procure from the clergy a liſt of the Papiſts in their reſpective pariſhes, they had been alſo commanded to require the number of the inhabitants; theſe returns would have been as ſatisfactory as the former, and ſettled a point of the firſt importance in a ſhort time, and with little difficulty. If there be good reaſon to ſuppoſe, that the more chearful and ſanguine calculators are alſo the moſt accurate; why not aſcertain a fact, that muſt make every friend to this country rejoice, and every enemy tremble? but if the more gloomy and deſponding ones be right;

why

appears that the baptiſms in the laſt are to thoſe in the firſt, nearly as five to three. With this proportion agrees the number of communicants, or of thoſe above 16 years of age, at different periods. It is noted in the regiſter, that in the year 1706, there were 174; in 1723, 175; and in 1783, when I laſt numbered the inhabitants, there were 261 above that age.

In the courſe of 13 years I have taken three numerations. In 1770, there were 346; in 1777, 386; in 1783, 415; ſo that in that period the inhabitants have increaſed 69, or one fifth of the firſt number; an increaſe as wonderful as it is indubitable.

The medium of the above three numerations is 382. The number of deaths for the laſt 14 years, from 1770 to 1783, is 119, which, upon an average, is rather more than 8 in a year; ſo that about 1 in 47 dies annually, which is about a mean proportion in country villages. Of the 119, 33 have died under 2 years of age; 13 above 70; 7 above 80; and 2 above 90. During the above period, 188 have been born; 89 males, and 99 females.

The number of houſes in 1783 was 52, which is, as near as can be, 8 to a houſe [1]; however, 12 of theſe are what are called double tenements, that is, divided into two parts for two families; and 3, treble tenements; adding therefore 18 to 52, we may call the whole number of houſes 70; and then each, upon an

[1] And this is nearly the proportion in the contiguous pariſh of Horningſheath; and I believe in many others in the neighbourhood. As a magiſtrate, I have frequent opportunities of knowing how the cottages of the poor ſwarm with inhabitants; and with what difficulty the overſeers provide dwellings for thoſe that belong to their pariſh. Nay, ſometimes they are obliged, for want of room, to grant them certificates, empowering them to live elſewhere. So that allowing, that ſome cottages have been pulled down of late years, it was not, that they were uninhabited, but unprofitable eſtates; and thoſe that remain are crammed with inmates to a degree, of which cloſet calculators have never dreamed.

average, will contain a family of 6 perſons, which is a good complement.

Of the above 52 houſes, with their diviſions and ſubdiviſions, only 35 were, in 1783, inſerted in the duplicate of the parochial ſurveyors of the window-lights. Upon the ſight of which, and allowing 6 perſons to a houſe, a ſtranger would conclude, that this village did not contain many more than 200 inhabitants; ſo little dependance is there upon theſe documents.

In ſtating the increaſe of population in this place, I have no particular hypotheſis to ſerve. I merely ſet down facts. Let abler political arithmeticians apply them in their full extent. Yet, from the above ſurvey, I confeſs, I do not find myſelf ſunk into ſuch deſpondency, as to think that the nation is decreaſed a million and a half of Inhabitants within a century, and is now reduced to four millions and a half.

And here I cannot help expreſſing ſome ſurpriſe, though the population of the kingdom in general is of the greateſt conſequence to the ſtate, and has exerciſed the pens of able calculators, who have differed from one another in a manner almoſt incredible, yet that government ſhould ſtill continue inactive in the diſpute, which it might cloſe with ſo much eaſe. If, for inſtance, in the year 1780, when the biſhops received the king's commands to procure from the clergy a liſt of the Papiſts in their reſpective pariſhes, they had been alſo commanded to require the number of the inhabitants; theſe returns would have been as ſatisfactory as the former, and ſettled a point of the firſt importance in a ſhort time, and with little difficulty. If there be good reaſon to ſuppoſe, that the more chearful and ſanguine calculators are alſo the moſt accurate; why not aſcertain a fact, that muſt make every friend to this country rejoice, and every enemy tremble? but if the more gloomy and deſponding ones be right;

why

why not make us acquainted with our conſumptive condition, that we may try every remedy for our relief?

As to the increaſed population of this village, it is not difficult to account for it. It has taken place entirely among the labouring people; and that is owing to the farmers employing ſo many more hands than they formerly did: for a farmer that uſed to manage his farm with the help of a man and a boy, will now employ on the ſame farm double that number, or more: not that he diſdains to labour with his own hands; but that he beſtows upon his lands a cultivation double of what he formerly did. Now, the more ſervants he keeps, the more will gain ſettlements, marry, and contribute to ſtock the place with inhabitants. It is therefore an improved agriculture which has increaſed the population here; and muſt produce the ſame effect wherever it is practiſed.

As the increaſe of population has taken place among the labourers, we partly ſee the reaſon of the increaſe of the poors rates, which have of late riſen to a very ſerious height, though the *Guildhall* has been for ſome years converted into a work-houſe, where the poor are ſupported in a cheaper, as well as a much more comfortable manner, than they uſed to be in their own wretched and filthy cottages. For ſome years after 1724, the rates continued under 10l. a year; and never exceeded 30l. till 1735; from which period, by fluctuating advances, they reached 50l. for the firſt time in 1758; in 1767, they exceeded 100l.; in 1774, they roſe to above 150l. from which time to the preſent they have, upon an average, ſtood at about that height.

In what degree this increaſe of the poors rates ought to be attributed to the increaſe of the poor, is a nice matter to determine. Thoſe who have not perhaps beſtowed upon this point all the conſideration it deſerves, and who feel the weight of this heavy tax, ſay, that there is a relaxation of induſtry among the lower

lower people, who are improvident for the future, depending upon parochial ſupport, to which they have recourſe frequently upon inadequate occaſions; and that this is the ſole cauſe of the increaſed rates. There is doubtleſs ſome truth in this; and it is further certain, that there is one ſpur to induſtry leſs than formerly, which is, that ſcruple and delicacy which the poor uſed to have in applying for relief: they now often demand aſſiſtance with a confidence unknown in former times, which the old poor do not aſſume, and of which they are aſhamed in the younger ones. This behaviour is a feature in the character of the preſent age, which ſeems to aim at aboliſhing all ſubordination and dependance [1], and reducing all ranks as near to a level as poſſible. But ſuch conduct cannot fail of being extremely mortifying and irritating to thoſe who are ſupporting them by whom they are inſulted, and who frequently work harder themſelves than the very perſons they relieve. But, after making every proper allowance of this ſort, I cannot but be of opinion, that the increaſed number of the poor is a circumſtance by no means to be omitted by thoſe who are contemplating the increaſe of the rates that are to ſupport them. If more than one hundred perſons have, as I am confident is the caſe, been added to the poor of this village within the laſt thirty, perhaps twenty, years; the common accidents and calamities attending ſuch an increaſe muſt neceſſarily, without any other cauſe, have brought upon the pariſh a very great additional charge.

[1] Of this there was a very ſtriking proof, while theſe ſheets were in the preſs. Till now, there uſed to be a cloſe connection between the landlord and the tenant; the latter looking up to the former as his patron, and deſirous of ſhewing him every mark of attachment and reſpect; but in the conteſted election for the county, in April 1784, when ſeveral gentlemen canvaſſed their tenants, they found they had already engaged their firſt votes, and were even denied their ſecond. How far this revolution of manners may be productive of national benefit, may, I think, juſtly admit of a doubt.

But if an improved agriculture has, in ſome meaſure, contributed to produce this evil; has it not alſo, it may be aſked, brought with it, in ſome meaſure, an ability to ſupport it?

I could not help throwing out theſe few looſe hints on a ſubject ſo intereſting to humanity; and which is certainly of ſuch magnitude as to claim the ſerious attention of the legiſlature.

The common employment of the poor women and children within doors, is ſpinning yarn; by which the moſt induſtrious perſon has not of late years been able to earn 6d. a day.

SOME WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS USED IN THIS PLACE, AND THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.

Affeard; afraid. Saxon.

I a'nt aviſed of it. I am ignorant of it; cannot recollect it. *S'aviſer*; French.

A *Balk.* A ſlip of graſs, left by the plough, as a diviſion, or boundary.

A *Bargain.* A parcel; an indefinite quantity. As, I have a good *bargain* of corn this year; a good *bargain* of lambs.

Battlings. The croppings of trees, larger than faggot ſticks, yet leſs than timber.

Begone. Worn, decayed. As the thatch is lamentably *begone.* So Shakſpeare, woe *begone.*

What a *blaring* you keep! ſays a mother to her crying child. Applied alſo to the noiſe of cows and ſheep.

A *Bumbay.* A quagmire, from ſtagnating water, dung, &c. ſuch as is often ſeen in farm-yards.

The *Buck* of a cart or waggon. The body.

A *Bunny.* A ſwelling from a blow.

To *cail* a ſtone, &c. to throw.

Chovee. A ſmall beetle, of a bright cheſnut colour, and with a green gilded head and corſelet.

Coker'd. Unſound; applied to timber.

To *crack* or *crake of.* To boaſt of.

> Ethiops of their ſweet complexion *crack.* Shakeſpear. Love's Labour Loſt.
>
> Two good haymakers
> Worth twenty *crakers.* Tuſſer.

A *Dauſey-headed* fellow. Giddy, thoughtleſs.

Deathſmear. An undeſcribed diſorder that carries off infants.

I am quite *dilver'd*, ſays a nurſe worn out with watching and attendance. In Germany the nurſes throw dill-water on the beds of ſick perſons, for whom they want to procure reſt.

To *ding.* The ſame as *cail.*

A *Dooke* or *Doke*. A ſmall hollow in a level board: ſo an imperfection in a ſchool-boy's marble is called a doke.

I have ſuch a pain in my head and ears that I am almoſt *dunt*; numb, ſtupified. Spoken alſo of a ſheep, that goes moping from a diſorder in the head. How you *dunt* me! ſays a mother, to her noiſy child.

We are *in Election* to have a bad harveſt this year.

Things are *in Election* to be very dear. Likely.

The bees are *elviſh* to-day; irritable, ſpiteful.

To *fay* or *fey* a pond or ditch. To clean, by throwing the mud out of it.

Such muddy deep ditches, and pits in the field,
That all a dry ſummer no water will yield;
By *feying*, and caſting that mud upon heaps,
Commodities many the huſbandman reaps. Tuſſer.

Flags. The ſurface of heaths or commons, pared off, to lay garden walks, &c. with. So flags of ſtone for paving foot-paths.

Fog. Coarſe graſs in meadows, which the cattle do not willingly eat, before it be froſt-bitten.

Fond. Faint or fulſome; applied to ſmell or taſte.

Every Foot anon. Every now and then.

Frawn. Frozen.

Such a field lies *Gain* for me; conveniently. I bought ſuch a thing pretty *gain*; at a reaſonable price.

Sand-Galls; ſpots of ſand in a field where water oozes, or, as we ſay, ſpews up: and lands where ſuch ſpots are frequent, are called *galty* lands.

Geer is a word of univerſal application; as doctor's *geer*, means apothecary's medicines.

Glum. Gloomy, ſulky; ſpoken of a perſon.

Gofe. A ſtack or mow of corn. Tuſſer, among the articles of huſbandry furniture, mentions a *gofe* ladder. He uſes alſo *gove* and *goving*:

In *goving* at Harveſt, learn ſkilfully how
Each grain for to lay by itſelf on the mow;
Seed barley the pureſt *gove* out of the way,
All other nigh hand *gove* juſt as ye may.

He's all *a Gore of blood*. Blood runs plentifully from his wound.

A *Gotch*. A jug, or big-bellied mug.

A *Grey* parſon. A layman, who hires the tithes of the parſon.

A *Grip*. A ſhallow drain to carry water off the roads, ploughed fields, &c.

A *Hake*. A pot-iron.

Hinder he goes. Yonder.

Hockey. The merry-making of the reapers after harveſt.

Hull. The huſk of a nut; and ſhell of a pea.

Hulver. The Saxon word for Holly, commonly uſed.

A *Jag*. A parcel, or load of any thing, whether on a man's back, or in a carriage [1].

An *Inder* (India), a great quantity. I have laid an inder of loads of gravel in my yard. He is worth an inder of money.

[1] See p. 163.

A *Job.* A piece-work undertaken by a labourer, at a certain price, and which he finiſhes at his own time. He is then ſaid to work by the *Job.*

A *Jounce.* A joult, a ſhock, or ſhaking bout; ſo, a *jouncing* trot; hard, rough, that ſhakes the bones. Shakſpeare has *jaunce* and *jauncing*, in the ſame ſenſe. See Malone's Supplement, V. I. p. 266. How many words in Shakſpeare might be explained in the farmer's kitchen!

Lamb Storms. So the ſhepherds call the ſtorms that happen about the time that lambs fall.

Leaſty weather; dull, wet, naſty.

A *Lift.* A gate without hinges. The two ends of it reſt in mortiſes in the two poſts, out of which it is occaſionally *lifted*, as in harveſt time, &c.

He's *a Limb for* miſchief; much addicted to it. *A Limb for* apple pye; a devourer of it.

A *Link.* Some woods in this neighbourhood are ſo called; as *the Link*, at Ruſhbrook; Drinkſton *Link.*

A *Loop* of pales, is as much as fills up the ſpace between two poſts.

Mauther. Girl. A word long peculiar to this county.

No ſooner a ſowing, but out, by and by,
With *mother* or boy, that alarum can cry. Tuſſer.

A *Mort* of people, &c. a great number.

A *Mortal*, or *mortation*, quantity of any thing; very great.

Mummy, corrupted from mamma.

Nation. The ſame as mortal, and mortation.

To *Owe*, is uſed in the ſenſe of, to own, poſſeſs. So Shakſpeare:

What art thou, that keepſt me out from the houſe I *owe?* Com. of Errors. A. III. S. I.
I am not worthy of the wealth I *owe.* All's Well that Ends Well. A. I. S. V.

Pack-rag Day. Michaelmas Day, when ſervants remove with their bundles.

Paved. Spoken of dirty clay roads, that are become dry and paſſable.

Planchers. The floor of a room, from the French. Drayton uſes the word: and Shakſpeare has *planched* gate, that is, made of boards.

A ſore *Plot.* Spot or place.

Priming a tree, is pruning it.

Pulling time. The evening at fairs; when the young fellows pull and haul the girls, to get them into alehouſes.

Purely well; in good health.

I'm almoſt *quackled*; choaked, ſuffocated, as with ſmoak, or any ſtrong vapour.

Od *rabbet* it. An oath; not of the angrieſt.

Raffle, or *raffling* pole; uſed to ſtir the fewel in an oven.

Rafty morning. Cold and damp.

Ranney. Shrew mouſe. *Mus aranæus.*

He ſpends every thing he can *rap and rend*; lay his hands on.

You ſhan't *run your rig upon me*; affront by a continuance of rude and inſulting behaviour.

Rowens. The crop of graſs after mowing.

He

He begins *to ſag.* To decline in his health.

Sales. Times or ſeaſons. You don't mind being out all *ſales* of the night. *Hayſale* and *Barſale*, is haymaking and barking time.

A *Say*; a taſte, chiefly a reliſhing one: as cattle, that have broken into a piece of corn, and can ſcarcely afterwards be kept out of it, are ſaid to have gotten a *ſay* of it. Shakſpeare uſes this word in the ſenſe of a ſample, taſte; in King Lear, A. V. S. III.

— — Thy tongue ſome *ſay* of breeding breathes.

See Mr. Steevens's note there.

Sear wood; dry, dead. Saxon. This word often occurs in Shakſpeare. The wood-ſtealers always tell you they never take any but *ſear* wood.

Shim. Scima, Saxon. Splendor. The white mark in a horſe's forehead.

Sibberige. Banns of matrimony.

Silt. Sand and ſlime left on meadows by a flood.

Shruff. Light rubbiſh wood, which hedgers, &c. claim as their perquiſite.

Skep. A wicker baſket, wider at top than at bottom, with two handles at top. So alſo a *ſkep* of bees.

Slappy bread; not baked enough.

Slop. The underwood in a wood.

Stud, Sludge. Mud, mire.

Snaſte. Snuff of a candle.

A *Sort.* A great many; as, a *ſort* of people; uſed by Shakſpeare, Spenſer, &c.

Spalt. Brittle. Applied to timber.

Spit-deep. The depth of a ſpade. So *ſpitted*, for dug.

Spong. A narrow ſlip of land.

I was never ſo *ſtam'd* in my life; amazed, confounded. Spoken by a fellow who thought he had ſeen a perſon walking, who had been buried.

A *Stank.* A dam to ſtop water.

Stover; any food for cattle, except grain, which, I think, is never ſo called.

Turfy mountains, where live nibbling ſheep,
And flat meads, thatch'd with *ſtover*, them to keep. Tempeſt, A. IV. S. I.

He has waited a good *Stound.* Some time.

To *Stry*; deſtroy, ſpoil. var. dial.

To *Swop.* To exchange.

He *takes on* ſorely for him. Grieves very much.

A *Tidy* body. An active, cleanly perſon. A good recommendation of a ſervant.

A *good Tidy* crop of corn; good in a ſufficient degree. Tuſſer, who was a Suffolk farmer, uſes it in the following paſſage, for, in good condition;

If weather be fair, and *tidy* thy grain,
Make ſpeedily carriage for fear of a rain.

Tile-ſhard; a piece, or fragment of a tile. A very common word among bricklayers. So *potſhard*, a piece of broken pot, occurs ſeveral times in ſcripture. Job took a *potſhard* to ſcrape himſelf withall.

He *lies by the wall*; is dead. Spoken of a perſon between the time of his death and burial.

A *Wennel.* A calf weaned. Tuſſer has the word oftner than once.

A *Whelm.*

A *Whelm.* Half a hollow tree, laid under a gate-way, for the water to run through. A bad ſubſtitute for a brick arch.

To *Windrow*, is, when graſs has been cut, ſpread, and partly dried, to rake it into *rows*, and ſo make it hay, by expoſing it thoroughly to the *wind* and ſun.

A *Woodſprite.* A woodpecker.

Woundy. Very great. The ſame as mortal, mortation, and nation.

CHAP. IV.

OF THE VALUE AND CULTIVATION OF LAND, WITH SOME OTHER INCIDENTAL PARTICULARS.

AS this village exhibits no traces of any intrenchment or fortification, either Britiſh, Roman, or Daniſh; nor of any military road paſſing through it: as it could never boaſt of a caſtle, immortalized by its ſieges, or the brilliant atchievements of its poſſeſſors: as no teſſelated pavement, military weapons, or pot of ancient coins, were ever diſcovered in it—its humble hiſtorian muſt be contented to record the revolutions in its culture, the employments of the farmer, and the labours of the horſe and ox. Nor does he diſdain this ſurvey and delineation of rural life;

> Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini,
> Hanc Remus et frater; ſic fortis Hetruria crevit
> Scilicet, et rerum facta eſt pulcherrima Roma. VIRG.

In the time of Edward the Confeſſor, and of the Conqueror, Hawſted, as we learn from Domeſday, was worth 41. a year, which is about a halfpeny an acre, according to real menſuration. It was then ſaid to contain 13 carucates, or about 1300 acres of arable land; 16 acres of meadow; and wood for 3 porcaries. In this account, the paſtures bear a prodigiouſly ſmall proportion

to

to the arable land; but at that period, and long after, the cultivation of corn was the grand object of agriculture: for though ſome of the more powerful and wealthy men may have had their larders well ſtored with meat, and hecatombs of beaſts were ſlaughtered for ſome of their banquets, yet bread muſt have conſtituted a much greater part of the general diet, than it does at preſent. Even the days of abſtinence, at all periods before the Reformation, muſt have leſſened the conſumption of animal food, and increaſed that of vegetable.

I have in my poſſeſſion a leaſe of the 13th century, which rates the value of land higher than I expected. The land lay not indeed in Hawſted, but in Nowton; but as that is a contiguous village, and the ground there of much the ſame nature as here, I think I may fairly make uſe of it; eſpecially as its antiquity makes it alſo a curioſity.

Sciant preſentes et futuri quod ego Bartholomeus filius - - - - de ſancto Edmundo conceſſi et dimiſi Waltero Tighe *pro ſex ſolidis* quos mihi dedit pre manibus, *duas acras terre* in villa de Neutun, ſcilicet de illa terra quam teneo de aula de Neutun, jacentes inter terras quas dimiſi Roberto et Ricardo Glowceſter, abuttantes ad unum caput ſuper terram Roberti de Neutun verſus orientem, tenendas et habendas de me et heredibus meis eidem Waltero et heredibus vel ſuis aſſignatis a feſto ſancti Michaelis proxime poſt obitum Lodewici regis Francie uſque *in terminum ſex annorum ſequentium*. Et ego et heredes mei waruntizabimus prefato Waltero et heredibus vel ſuis aſſignatis predictam terram uſque in terminum predictum. Et ſi ita aliquo caſu contingat quod ego Bartholomeus vel heredes mei non poſſimus waruntizare predictam terram predicto Waltero et heredibus vel ſuis aſſignatis, ego Bartholomeus vel heredes mei trademus predicto Waltero et heredibus ſuis ſive aſſignatis tantam terram in alio loco ejuſdem precii, ſcilicet de terra que mihi cecidit hereditarie de feodo patris mei in campis ſancti Edmundi, tenendam et habendam predicto Waltero et heredibus ſuis vel ſuis aſſignatis uſque ad predictum terminum. Ad finem vero ſex annorum predictorum recipiam ego vel heredes mei predictam terram meam a predicto Waltero et ſuis, ſine omni malo ingenio ſolutam et quietam. Hanc autem convencionem firmiter ſine dolo tenendam pro nobis et pro heredibus noſtris utrique affidavimus; et ad majorem ſecuritatem ſigilla noſtra ſcriptis noſtris hinc inde appoſuimus. Hiis, teſtibus Ricardo de Lagare, Nicholao filio Algari, Thoma Aurifabro, Johanne de ſancto Albano, Henrico filio Stephani Aurifabri, Adam Hovel, Roberto de Neutun, et Waltero filio ejus, et aliis [1].

[1] It may at firſt ſight ſeem ſomething ſtrange, that many ancient deeds, of no great conſequence, ſhould be atteſted by ſo many witneſſes. But it may be accounted for from their being executed at courts, and other public meetings.

Here

Here are two acres of arable land let for 6 years, for 6s. which is 6d. an acre annual rent; indeed it ſhould be eſtimated at rather more, as the whole ſum was advanced at firſt. The leaſe is of the utmoſt ſimplicity, without any clauſes about culture, &c. The landlord warrants the two acres to the tenant, or two others of equal value, and the tenant engages to give them up, at the expiration of the term, freely and peaceably, *ſine omni malo ingenio*. They pledge themſelves to each other for the due performance of the contract, and for the greater ſecurity ſet their ſeals, in the preſence of eight perſons who are named, beſides others. The date from which the leaſe was to commence, is ſomething remarkable. The cuſtom of affixing dates to deeds was not become general in the reign of Henry III. and the preſent date, inſtead of being that of the reign of the Engliſh monarch, is that of the death of Louis the French king. This was probably Louis the IXth, afterwards canonized, who died 25 Auguſt, 1270, and whoſe fame for piety, particularly his paſſion for the cruſades, which coſt him his life, made his death an epoch. He had beſides reſtored many of the Engliſh dominions in France, taken by his anceſtors; and was brother-in-law to our Henry III.

It may not be amiſs to remark, that this deed is indented; and that the indented edges are marked with the dimidiated letters of the word CIROGRAPHUM. Inſtances of ſuch indentures before this reign are not very frequent [1].

The following deed is about the ſame time.

Sciant preſentes et futuri quod ego Robertus de Beylham conceſſi, dedi, et hac preſenti carta mea confirmavi Roberto filio Walteri de Meleford pro homagio et ſervicio ſuo et *pro duabus marcis argenti* quas mihi dedit in Gerſumam [2], *unam acram terre et dimidiam* cum ſuis pertinenciis in villa de Hauſted. Quarum dimidia acra predicte terre jacet juxta terram predicti Roberti ex una parte, et terram Willielmi de

[1] See Madox's Form. Ang. Diſſertation, p. 28.

[2] This was the purchaſe money; not the earneſt. The annual payment of a penny was to ſecure the purchaſer from every kind of demand that could be made on the land.

Camera

Camera ex altera, cum omnibus ſepibus et foſſatis. Et una acra terre jacet juxta terram predicti Willielmi de Camera ex una parte, et terram Johannis filii Mauritii ex altera. Salvo tamen dicto Roberto de Beylham tota paſtura jacente ad capud predicte acre terre ſue abeatur in predicta terra tota magis aut minus, tenendum et abendum de me et heredibus meis predicto Roberto filio Walteri et heredibus ſuis vel aſſignatis ſuis, cuicumque, quibus, quando, ubicumque dare vendere vel aſſignare voluerint, libere, quiete, bene in pace, in feodo et hereditate perpetua, *reddendo inde annuatim* mihi vel heredibus meis, *unum denarium*, videlicet ad paſcham, pro omnibus ſerviciis, conſuetudinibus, exactionibus, cujuſcumque ſectis curie, regiis preceptis, et omnibus ſecularibus demandis. Et ego predictus Robertus de Beylham, et heredes mei warrantizabimus, acquietabimus et in omnibus defendemus totam predictam terram cum ſepibus et foſſatis predicto Roberto filio Walteri et heredibus ſuis vel aſſignatis ſuis per predictum ſervicium, *contra omnes homines et feminas* [1], in perpetuum. Et ut mea conceſſio, donacio, carte mee confirmatio rata permaneat et ſtabilis, huic ſcripto ſigillum meum appoſui. Hiis teſtibus, Ricardo de Saxham, Roberto de Ros, Alexandro de Exninge, Semanno de Oſmundesfelde, Alano de Broch, Alana Meſſore, Henrico filio ſuo, Wydone Maymund, Nicolao le Cupere.

The next is a few years after the two laſt, when deeds were generally dated. As it differs in many reſpects from the firſt of thoſe two, and as leaſes of ſuch early times are not very common, I ſhall tranſcribe it.

Hec eſt convencio facta inter Philippum Nuel ex una parte, et Henricum filium Nicholai de ſancto Edmundo et Ricardum filium ejus ex altera parte; ita videlicet quod predictus Philippus conceſſit et dimiſit predictis Henrico et Ricardo, ad totam vitam eorum, omnes terras et tenementa ſua in Hauſted et Neuton, pro decem Marcis argenti annuatim eidem Philippo et heredibus aut aſſignatis ſuis vel eorum heredibus, die ſancti Michaelis in fine cujuſlibet anni ſolvendis, aut ſuo certo atornato, ſcriptum de dimiſſione predicte terre inter eos factum deferenti, una cum litera aquietancie ejuſdem termini, ſigillo predicti Philippi vel heredum aut aſſignatorum ſuorum, ſi de eo humanitus contingat, ſignata, bene et fideliter, et ſine ulteriori dilacione in eccleſia conventuali ſancti Edmundi coram altari ſancti Nicolai. Tali tenore adjuncto, quod ſi contingat predictos Henricum vel Ricardum in ſolutione predicte pecunie, termino ſtatuto, in parte vel in toto deficere, cum ſuper hoc fuerint requiſiti; predictus Henricus et Ricardus volunt et concedunt quod predictus Philippus, &c. poſſit omnia tenementa in ſcripto contenta cum omnibus ſuis pertinenciis ingredi et ſeyſire, et ea bene et pacifice recipere ſibi et heredibus vel aſſignatis ſuis in perpetuum, ſcripto dimiſionis inter eos confecto non obſtante, ſine aliquo clameo predictorum Henrici et Ricardi, ſeu alicujus nomine ſuo. Et poſt

[1] Mr. Barrington obſerves, that perhaps the firſt inſtance in the Statute Book of an apprehenſion, that a *woman* is not included in the word *man*, occurs 11 Edward III. Obſervations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 243. An earlier inſtance of ſuch an apprehenſion appears in the preſent deed.

deceſſum predictorum Henrici et Ricardi omnia predicta tenementa cum pertinenciis predicto Philippo, &c. ſolute et quiete revertantur. Et ſi predictus Henricus et Ricardus in fata diſcedant ante terminum ſolutionis ultimi anni, quod abſit, idem Henricus et Ricardus volunt et concedunt pro ſe et heredibus et executoribus ſuis, quod heredes vel executores eorum teneantur ad ſolutionem ultime ferme facte de fructibus de predictis terris et tenementis provenientibus; dummodo quod heredes et executores predictorm Henrici vel Ricardi habeant et teneant omnia tenementa predicta cum omnibus ſuis pertinenciis uſque ad finem termini predicti. Et Henricus et Ricardus concedunt ſub pena et diſtrictione predicta, quod in predictis terris boſcis domibus nec gardinis facient neque fieri permittent vaſtum venditionem nec deſtructionem, niſi tantummodo ad Huſbote [1] et Heybote [2]. Hoc adjecto, quod ſi contingat quod dominus rex Anglie ab eiſdem Henrico et Ricardo ſimul cum aliis libere tenentibus in partibus illis demanda et talliagia exigat, quod abſit, tunc predictus Philippus ab eiſdem demandis eos ——— cabit. In cujus rei teſtimonium alter alterius ſcripto ad modum cyrographi [3] confecto ſigilla ſua alternatim appoſuerunt. Hiis teſtibus, Waltero Freyſell, Willielmo de Cramavile, Roberto de Ros, Semanno de Oſmundisfelde, Roberto de Weylham, Galfrido Oſborn, Nicholao Aldred, Adam de Saxham, Henrico filio Willielmi et aliis. Datum apud ſanctum Edmundum Die Lune proxime poſt feſtum ſancti Marci Evangeliſte, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Henrici decimo, finiente jam anno.

The ſeals of green wax are both preſerved; one of them is I believe an antique, with two human figures, one turning from the other, an oval, circumſcribed, "Sigillum Henrici fil. Nicholai:" the other bears a lion rampant gardant, a circle, circumſcribed, "Je ſuys ſel de a Nuell"—it belonged, I ſuppoſe, to one of his anceſtors.

At the ſame time, by another deed, Nuell let to the ſame perſons for their joint lives, for 30 marcs of ſilver paid in hand, and for 10 marcs annual rent, his whole meſſuage in Hauſted, with all the lands, woods, meadows, paſtures, rents, ways, paths,

[1] Wood, for firing.

[2] Wood for repairing the hedges. *Bote*, or *Boot*, means profit, advantage.

[3] An inſtrument of conveyance atteſted by witneſſes was, in the Saxon times, called *Chirographum*, and by the Normans, *Charta*. To prevent frauds, they made their deeds of mutual covenant in a part and counterpart, upon the ſame piece of parchment, and in the middle between the two copies drew the capital letters of the alphabet, or ſometimes the word SYNGRAPHUS, and then cut aſunder, in an indented manner, the ſaid piece, which, being delivered to the two parties concerned, were proved authentic by matching with one another. When this prudent cuſtom had for ſome time prevailed, the word Chirographum was appropriated to ſuch bipartite writings. Kennett's Gloſſary. The preſent deed is thus indented; and its indented edge marked with large and ſmall dimidiated letters, taken I believe at random. From the ſhortneſs of ancient deeds, and the abbreviated manner in which they were written, ſeveral pairs might be cut out of the ſame ſkin of parchment.

hedges,

hedges, with all the other tenements in Hauſtede and Neuton [1] that in any manner belonged to it.

The parchment of theſe deeds is of extreme thinneſs; and the writing ſtill retains its original blackneſs.

14 Edward I. as we have already ſeen, Thomas Fitz Euſtace, the chief lord of the village, held in his own hands 240 acres of arable land, 10 of meadow, and 10 of wood. William Talemache, the next perſon in conſequence to him, held 280 acres of arable land, 12 of meadow, and 24 of wood. Philip Noel, another principal proprietor, held 120 acres of arable land, 4 of meadow, and 7 of wood. Robert de Ros held 56 acres of arable land, 3 of meadow, and 5 of wood. Walter de Stanton held 80 acres of arable land, 3 of meadow and paſture, and 1 of wood. William de Cramaville held 140 acres of arable land, 6 of meadow, and 8 of wood. John Beylham held 52 acres of arable land, 2 of meadow, and 3 of wood. And ſeveral ſmaller tenants are not ſaid to have any meadows or paſtures.

From theſe inſtances it appears, that almoſt the whole attention of the farmer was beſtowed on his plough. For theſe ſeven perſons occupied among them, 968 acres of arable land, and only 40 of meadow, juſt 24 to 1; not that it is to be ſuppoſed, that the ſmaller tenants had no paſture; or that the larger proprietors had among them all no more than 40 acres of land, for the feed of their cattle. Meadow ground was properly what was reſerved for mowing: it was called, *pratum falcabile*. The borders of their arable lands were broad, and though abounding with trees and buſhes, ſupplied doubtleſs a conſiderable quantity of graſs. However, one acre of hay-ground to twenty-four of arable, was a very ſmall proportion, and beſpeaks a ſtrong preference to tillage. I wiſh, the record whence the above notes are taken, had recited the number of cows and ſheep belonging to each landholder.

[1] *Neuton* or *Nuton* was afterwards ſpelled *Nowton*, as *Nuell* became *Nowell*.

Though their annual payments are all ſet down; yet nothing can with certainty be collected, with reſpect to the value of their lands, for they paid from almoſt 7 d. to leſs than a farthing an acre a year. Some of thoſe who paid the very low rents, probably performed ſome ſervice in huſbandry for their landlord, in lieu of money; and ſome of the ſmall ſums were perhaps of the nature of quit-rents. However, we may not probably be far from the truth, if we lay their lands in general at 4d. an acre.

In the year 1281, the prices of various kinds of grain, the produce of this village, were as follows: Of wheat, about the Converſion of St. Paul (25 January) from 4s. 3d. to 4s. 5d. a quarter; in Lent, 4s. 6d. afterwards, 4s. 8d.; of ſiligo [1], from 2s. 8d. to 2s. 10d.; of barley, 3s. 6½d.; of new peaſe, from 2s. 9¼d. to 2s. 11½d; of old peaſe, 2s. 4½d.; of draget [2], 2s. 8d.; of oats, from 2s. 2d. to 2s. 4d.

This was a year of moderate plenty, and therefore may be conſidered as the ſtandard of the prices of grain, about this period; for in turning over the Chron. Pret. I find, that at different times, from 1246 to 1270, wheat ſold at what were

[1] *Siligo* was a kind of light and white wheat. Pliny ſays of it, *ſiliginem* proprie dixerim tritici delicias; candor eſt, ſine virtute, et ſine pondere, conveniens humidis tractibus — e *ſiligine* lautiſſimus panis. Vulgo blé blanc, ſays his commentator. Googe, in his Huſbandry, printed in 1577, in his account of the different kinds of wheat, ſays, *Robus* is the faireſt and weightieſt; *Siligo* is uſed in the fineſt cheate; *Trimeſtre* is ripe in three months. *Siligo*, ſays Littleton in his Dictionary, is a fine wheat, of which they make manchet. The Chron. Pret. in the year 1387 (where the author ſays, he knows not what it is) makes it 1s. a quarter, when wheat was 2s. In a compotus of the year 1405 (ſupplied me by a friend) it was 4s. a quarter, when wheat was 5s. 4d. which I apprehend was a very great price for it.

[2] Draget is cats and barley mixed together. It occurs in the will of lady Clare, who died in 1360. See Royal Wills. Tuſſer, who farmed in this county about the middle of the ſixteenth century, calls it dredge.

Thy *dredge* and thy barley go threſh out to malt.—
Sow barley and *dredge* with a plentiful hand.

then

then all eſteemed the enormous rates of 13s. 4d.; 16s.; 41. 16s. and even 61. 8s. a quarter, if the author may be credited, who ſays at the ſame time, that proviſions were ſo ſcarce, that parents ate their children. In 1243, it ſold at 2s. a quarter; in 1286, at 2s. 8d.; in 1288, it ſunk to 1s. and in the north and weſt parts, even to 8d. Suppoſing then 4s. 6d. to be about the mean price of a quarter of wheat, and 4d. a year's rent of an acre of land, the diſproportion between the produce of the land and its rent is almoſt incredible; for, if (as I ſuſpect) an acre produced, in general, only 1 ½ quarter [1], it would, if the ground was cropped only two years together, give the huſbandman 13 times the rent of his land one year with another; a profit, which the beſt farmers, in the preſent ſtate of improved agriculture, can rarely, I believe, reach. That lands ſhould be thus rated, can only be attributed to the frequent and almoſt entire failures of their crops, unknown in modern times, in well cultivated countries; and which muſt have been owing to an ill managed huſbandry, that ſunk entirely under an unfavourable ſeaſon. At one time we are told, the ground was ſo hard that it could not be tilled; at another, that the rain and hail deſtroyed the crops; the conſequence was, not only a ſcarcity, but often a famine. Even ſo late as the reign of queen Mary, Bullein tells us, that "bread was ſo ſkant, inſomuch that the plain poor "people did make very much of acorns; and a ſickneſs of a

[1] The learned author of Fleta, who wrote about this period, and who, in his Treatiſe of Law, has not diſdained inſerting ſeveral particulars relative to rural economy, informs us, that if an acre of wheat yield only three times the ſeed ſown, the farmer will be a loſer, unleſs corn ſhould ſell dear. His calculation is this: three ploughings 1s. 6d.; harrowing 1d.; two buſhels of ſeed 1s.; weeding one halfpeny; reaping 5d.; carrying 1d.; in all 3s. 1 ½d. which is 1 ½d. more than the value of 6 buſhels. l. II. c. 82. Nothing is ſaid of the rent of the land, expence of manuring, &c. This account would have been more curious, had the author informed us, what was then eſteemed a fair average crop. I have ſuppoſed it double.

" ſtrong fever did ſore moleſt the commons." Bulwark of Defence, fol. 30.

Not that we are to imagine, that good huſbandry was not now known; for ſome writers, even before this period, have ſhewn the contrary; but to know and to practiſe are very different things. Are there not invincible prejudices, even in this enlightened age, with which agriculture has to contend? In how many parts of this iſland do turneps ſtill remain unhoed?

The ſame year, 1281, the price of a bullock was 8s. 6d.; of a hog 2s. 6d.; of a pig 6d.; of threſhing a quarter of wheat 3d.; of ſilgo 2 ½ d.; of barley 1 ½ d.; of peaſe 2d.; of draget 1d.; of oats 1d.; a man's wages for cutting fire-wood for two days was 4d. which ſeems great pay. A carter was allowed for his Eaſter-day's repaſt, 1d. Another had four buſhels of ſilgo for ſix weeks work of various kinds; and a girl for winnowing corn, and keeping the young heiffers, geeſe and poultry, of the manor, for fourteen weeks, 1 quarter of the ſame grain. A ſervant, called a Daye [1], had 12d. for the ſame employment, from Michaelmas to Eaſter.

In 1359, the lord of the principal manor held in his own hands 572 acres of arable land, eſtimated from 4d. to 8d. an acre; and eight pieces of meadow, or mowing-ground, valued

[1] He occurs ſometimes as an attendant upon the carter. Sometimes it ſhould ſeem, as if he belonged to the dairy, by having calves to ſell. He was certainly of the loweſt claſs of ſervants, as he is always placed the laſt in the liſt, and with ſmall wages; probably, what we ſhould now call a day-labourer, a perſon employed about any work. He occurs in the ſtatutes of 25 and 37 Edward III. in the latter of which, the old Engliſh tranſlation calls him a *Deyar*. Chaucer, whom no cotemporary character could eſcape, thus alludes to his frugal fare, where in the Nonne's Preeſte's Tale he is deſcribing a poor widow:

No win ne drank ſhe, neither white ne red;
Hire bord was ſerved moſt with white and black,
Milk and brown bred, in which ſhe found no lack;
Seinde bacon, and ſometime an ey or twey;
For ſhe was as it were a maner *Dey*. — i. e. a kind of Dey.

at

at 202s. 4d. a year; the quantity of which was probably about 50 acres. For though the larger parcels are each valued in the groſs at ſo many ſhillings a year, yet the quantities of three of the ſmaller are ſpecified; one piece of 3 acres was valued at 10s. a year; one of 1 acre at 5s.; and another of 1 acre at 4s. Taking therefore the mean price of 4s. the 202s. 4d. was probably the annual value of about 50 acres. He had beſides, *in Circuitu Broci* [1], paſture for 24 cows, worth 36s.; as alſo for 12 horſes, and as many oxen, worth 48s. a year. He held alſo 40 acres of wood, valued at 1s. an acre; and the croppings of the trees and hedges about his fields, at 6s. 8d. a year.

Though, from the increaſed quantity of graſs-grounds, the conſumption of fleſh-meat was probably increaſed; yet the poor land-holders, who were obliged by their tenures to work for the lord ſo many days in hay-time and harveſt, had, at this time, no other allowance of animal food than two herrings a day each, and ſome milk from the manor dairy to make them cheeſe; they had beſides each man a loaf, of which 15 made a buſhel, and an allowance of drink, not ſpecified. Of theſe there were eleven, who were to perform, amongſt them, 42 days work in hay-time, and 60 in harveſt.

The great inferiority of arable land to meadow, in point of value, in about the proportion of one to eight, may be accounted for from the ſmall quantity of the latter, at a time when hay was ſo great a part of the ſupport of the live ſtock in winter. Why there was ſo ſmall a quantity of it, may not be ſo eaſy to ſay.

In 1386, the produce of the farm, which the lady of the manor held in her own hands, was, according to the bailiff's ac-

[1] *Brocus* is a brook, or a ſmall ſtream. In a ſurvey of this manor in 1581, we have, *Brocum* ſive Foſſatum, and Torrentem ſive *Brocum*. The demeines were watered with a rivulet, the ſhrubby banks of which afforded a conſiderable quantity of paſture.

count

count (which was always from Michaelmas to Michaelmas) 69 quarters, 5 ½ buſhels of wheat; 54 quarters, 4 buſhels of barley; 11 quarters, 7 buſhels of peaſe; 29 quarters of haras [1]; and 65 quarters, 4 buſhel of oats.

Oat-meal was part of the food of ſervants. This year, 12 buſhels were uſed for the broth of ſeven. Tuſſer, a Suffolk farmer, tells us;

> Though never ſo much a good huſwife doth care,
> That ſuch as do labour have huſbandly fare;
> Yet feed them, and cram them, till purſe doth lack chinke,
> No ſpoon meat, no belly full, labourers thinke.

This is not the caſe now. Pork and bacon are the Suffolk labourer's delicacies; and bread and cheeſe his ordinary diet.

In 1387, 66 acres were ſown with wheat, allowing 2 buſhels to an acre; 26 acres with barley, allowing 4 buſhels to an acre; 25 acres with peaſe; 25 acres with haras; 62 acres with oats, allowing 2 ½ buſhels of each to an acre.

The ſtock was 4 cart horſes (*equi carectarii*), 6 ſtone horſes (*ſtotti*), 10 oxen [2], 1 bull, 26 cows, 6 heiffers, 6 calves, 92 muttons,

[1] What particular grain this was, I cannot ſay; but its name implies, that it was a horſe-corn, from Haracium (Lat.) and Haras (Fr.) which ſignify a ſtud of horſes: and the accounts before me ſhew, that horſes were ſerved with it, both threſhed and in ſheaves: and one year the ſheep, in winter, had 120 ſheaves of it, 12 of which made a buſhel. It was threſhed at the ſame price as peaſe and oats, which was 2d. a quarter, while wheat was threſhed at 4d.

[2] By all the accounts I have, it appears, that the number of horſes and oxen kept for labour were equal. The latter were alſo fed with oats, and ſhod in froſty weather. It cannot be unpleaſing to thoſe who are intereſted in this ſubject, to hear what the old author of Fleta ſays about it. A plough of oxen (*caruca boum*, a pair I ſuppoſe) with two horſes, will do as much as if they were all horſes. A plough of oxen will go forward in heavy land, where one of horſes would ſtop. A horſe kept for labour ought to have every night the ſixth part of a buſhel of oats; for an ox 3 ½ meaſures of oats, 10 of which make a buſhel, are ſufficient for a week. L. II. c. 73. It is of ſervice to oxen, to be rubbed twice a day with a whiſp of ſtraw, as by thoſe means they will take more pleaſure in licking themſelves—eo quod

muttons, 10 ſcore of hogerells (ſheep of the 2d year), 1 gander, 4 geeſe *(auc. marol.* [1]*)* 30 capons [2], 1 cock, 26 hens.

The quantity of arable land in tillage, this year, appears from the above account, to have been 214 acres. The whole, therefore, ſuppoſing one-third lay fallow, was 321; a great decreaſe from 572, which was the arable part of the demeſnes in 1359. The dairy is rather increaſed; and a flock of near 300 ſheep is now mentioned. There was nothing ſaid of a flock before, though doubtleſs there was one; but if it had been of the conſequence of that at preſent, it would hardly have been paſſed over in ſilence. Of the meadows or paſture grounds, no particulars occur; yet it may be concluded, they had continued to increaſe, from the dairy and flock increaſing, while the arable land decreaſed. There were alſo let this year, the paſture, and the herbage of paſture, of ſeveral pieces, the ſizes of which are not ſpecified.

quod affectius ſe lambebunt, c. 76. where more of their utility may be ſeen. Harriſon, in his Deſcription of Britain, prefixed to Holinſhed's Chronicle, mentions an odd practice, in his time, with reſpect to this animal. "When they are young," ſays he, "many graziers will oftentimes annoynt their budding hornes, or typpes of "hornes, with hony, which mollyfieth the naturall hardeneſſe of that ſubſtance, "and thereby maketh it growe into a notable greatneſs. Certes, it is not ſtraunge "in England to ſee oxen, whoſe hornes have the length of three foot between the "typpes." p. 220. Theſe large horns muſt have been often inconvenient in huſbandry; but horn was a moſt uſeful article in various manufactures, particularly that of drinking cups, of which thoſe of the largeſt ſize have ever been moſt eſteemed.

[1] *Auc. marol.* muſt mean geeſe, as diſtinguiſhed from ganders. In 1587, there is an allowance of oats expended *ſuper aucis marol.* In 1389, it is expreſſed, *ſuper aucis pond.* The laſt word perhaps from the French, *pondre*, to lay an egg. The word is not in the Gloſſaries.

[2] The cuſtom of making capons is ſaid to have been introduced among us by the Romans.

Capo.

Ne nimis exhauſto macreſceret inguine gallus,
Amiſit teſtes. Martial, L. xiii. Ep. 63.

It is remarkable, that the art of preparing this article of luxury ſhould be entirely loſt in this neighbourhood; a capon never appearing in Bury market.

The dairy of 26 cows was let for 8l. a year, *ad plenam firmam*; the lactage of a cow, with its calf, and a hen, being rated at 6s. 8d. [1], and two cows thrown into the bargain *(pret. ij vacc. in avantag.)* Wheat was ſold for 4s. a quarter; oats for 2s. two ſtone horſes (I ſuppoſe entirely worn out), for 5s.; a cart horſe for 21s.; a cow for 4s.; an ox for 13s. 6d.; a boar for 1s. 8d.; a capon for 4d.

A cart-horſe [2] was bought for 30s.; 30 fowls to be made capons, for 2s. 3d.; a gooſe *(auc. marol.)* for 6d.; a hen for 2d. Wheat was threſhed for 4d. a quarter, and other grain for 2d. A reaper had 4d. a day. 1s. 11d. was paid for cutting and tying up 3 acres of wheat, *per taſkam*; and 3s. 4d. for cutting and tying up 6 acres of bolymong; a pair of cart wheels coſt 6s.

In 1388, the produce of the farm was 69 quarters, 2 buſhels of wheat; 52 quarters, 2 buſhels of barley; 23 quarters, 3 buſhels of peaſe; 28 quarters of haras; 40 quarters, 4 buſhels of oats.

[1] This was alſo the rent of the lactage of a cow, with its calf, in 1388, in the adjoining village of Horningſheath: when alſo the lactage of 91 ſheep was let at 1½d each. It is much that no mention is made of this latter kind of lactage, in this village. It was an object in rural economy, at leaſt as late as the time of Tuſſer, who gives ſeveral directions about it; and Harriſon ſays, that "ewes milk, added to "that of kine, makes cheeſe that abides longer moiſt, and eats more brickle and "mellow."

[2] Though in theſe accounts *cart horſes* and *ſtallions* appear to be diſtinguiſhed, yet we learn from Harriſon, that in the reign of Elizabeth, horſes kept for draught or burden were ſtoned, and geldings appropriated to the ſaddle. "Our land," ſays he, "dooth yeeld no aſſes, and therefore we want the generation alſo of mules and "ſomers; and therefore the moſt part of our carriage is made by theſe, which "remaining ſtoned, are either reſerved for the cart, or appointed to beare ſuch "burdens as are convenient for them. Our cart or plough-horſes (for we uſe them "indifferentlie) are commonlie ſo ſtrong, that five or ſix of them will draw three "thouſand weight of the greateſt tale, with eaſe, for a long journie, although it be "not a load of common uſage, which conſiſteth onelie of two thouſand. Such "as are kept alſo for burden will carie four hundred weight commonlie, without "anie hurt or hindrance." p. 220.

Very few ſtone horſes are now kept in the county, except for propagation.

In

In 1389, 57 acres were ſown with wheat; 24 acres with barley; 22 acres with peaſe; 38 acres with haras; 54 ½ acres with oats.

Wheat ſold for 4s. and 5s. a quarter; barley for 3s.; oats for 2s. An old ſtallion grown uſeleſs *(quod inutilis pro ſtauro)* for 12s.; a cow for 3s. 8d.; another for 4s. 6d.; a pig or porker *(porcellus)* for 1s. 4d.; a capon for 4d.; a cart-load of hay for 5s.; a cow's hide for 1s. 8d.

A horſe's hide tawed [1] *(dealbatum)* was bought for 1s.; bulmong [2] for 2s. a quarter; a ſtone-horſe for 15s.; a calf for 1s. Wheat was threſhed for 4d. a quarter; barley, peaſe, and haras, for 2d. 44 hogs, or hoggerels (for they are called both) were gelt for 1s. 8d. 60 perſons, hired for one day to weed the corn, had 2d. each. Meadow ground was mown for 6d. an acre; malt made for 6d. a quarter; and 6 yards of canevas for table-cloths, coſt 12d.

In 1390, the produce of the farm was 42 quarters 1 buſhel of wheat, from 57 acres, which is leſs than 6 buſhels an acre; 38 quarters 2 buſhels of barley from 24 acres, which is better than 12 buſhels an acre; 34 quarters, 2 ½ buſhels of peaſe, from 22 acres, which is better than 12 buſhels an acre; the quantity of haras is obliterated; 33 quarters 2 buſhels of oats, from 54 ½ acres, which is about 5 buſhels an acre.

Either of the two firſt mentioned crops, of 1386, and 1388, would ruin a modern farmer. For in three nearly ſucceſſive years there were 183 acres ſown with wheat; we may therefore conclude, that the annual number was about 61. Yet in neither of the beſt years did the quantity of wheat reach 70

[1] *Tawed* is dreſſed white, with alum. *Tawers* of *lether* are mentioned among the artificers in a ſtatute of 23 Edward III.

[2] *Bulmong*, or *Bolymong*, a word ſtill familiar to us, means peaſe and oats ſown together.

quarters. However, no particular dearneſs of corn followed; ſo that, probably, thoſe very ſcanty crops were the uſual and ordinary effects of the imperfect huſbandry then practiſed. And this too, as being the manor farm, was likely to be at leaſt as well cultivated as any in the village. But the produce of the preſent year bears a more melancholy aſpect. Leſs than 6 buſhels of wheat from an acre is not only a crop, by which a tolerably managed farm is now rarely or never diſgraced, in the moſt unfavourable ſeaſon; but it even then produced a great ſcarcity; for wheat roſe from 4s. and 5s. a quarter, to 13s. 4d.; barley from 3s. to 5s. 6d.; oats from 2s. to 6s. 8d.; peaſe were ſold at 8s. a quarter; and of wheat there were ſold only 3 quarters, whereas in one of the former years there were 18; in the other 24.

An ox was ſold for 12s.; 5 acres of wheat ſtubble for 1s. 6d.; a cow's hide for 1s. 2d.; the peaſe of the garden for 6s.

A cow, with her calf, was bought for 10s.; another for 6s.; a third for 7s. 3d.; two cows before calving, for 15s. 1d.; a boar for 2s. 7d.; and 6 calves, the property of the daye, for 6s. 3s. 4d. was paid for the exchange of barley for ſeed.

A carpenter's wages was 4d. a day. A man hired for 3 ½ days to fill the dung-cart, had 10d.; a ſerjeant's [1] *(ſervient)* wages were 13s. 4d. a year; a carter's 10s.; a ploughman's *(tentoris caruce)* 10s; a plough-driver's [2] *(fugatoris caruce)* 6s. 8d.; a ſhepherd's 10s. 4d.; a daye's 5s.; and three men had 1s. 6d. for going to Sudbury (16 miles off) to fetch tiles for the friars at Babwell near Bury.

[1] *Serviens de manerio.* A ſteward who is employed by the lord to occupy ſome particular grounds, and to account for the yearly profits of them. Kennett's Gloſſ.

[2] It is his buſineſs to yoke the oxen equally, and drive them without either ſtriking, goading, or over-preſſing them. He ſhould be neither melancholy nor paſſionate, but lively, and full of ſinging, cheering with his tunes the labouring cattle. He ſhould feed, and be fond of them, ſleep with them every night, ſcratch, curry, and wipe them (*prurire, ſtriliare, torcare.*) Fleta, L. II. c. 78.

Sixty

Sixty acres were ſown with wheat, 2 ½ buſhels to an acre; 32 acres with barley; 31 acres with peaſe; 23 acres with haras, 3 buſhels to an acre; 48 acres with oats.

In a life of huſbandry, the harveſt is ever an affair of the greateſt conſequence. I have therefore thrown together two years tranſactions of that ſeaſon, that we may form the better idea how that important buſineſs was conducted.

The outgoings on that occaſion were called the coſts of autumn *(cuſtus autumnales)*, and are thus ſtated.

In 1388, the expences of a ploughman, head-reaper, baker, cook, brewer, deye, 244 ½ reapers [1], hired for one day, 30 bedrepes [2] *(precar')* the men fed, according to cuſtom, with bread and herring. 3 quarters 3 buſhels of wheat from the ſtock; 5 quarters 3 buſhels of malt from the ſtock; meat bought, 10s. 10d.; 5 ſheep from the ſtock; fiſh and herrings bought, 5s.; herrings bought for the cuſtomary tenants, 7d.; cheeſe, milk, and butter, bought [3], 9s. 6d.; ſalt 3d.; candles 5d.; pepper 3d.; ſpoons, diſhes, and faucets, 5d.

30 bedrepes, as before; 19 reapers, hired for one day, at their own board, 4d. each; 80 men, for one day, and kept at the lady's board, 4d. each; 140 ½ men hired for one day, at 3d. each: the wages of the head-reaper 6s. 8d.; of the brewer 3s. 4d.; of the cook 3s. 4d. 30 acres of oats tied up, *by the job* as we now call it *(per taſkam)*, 1s. 8d.; 6 acres of bolymong cut, and tied up, by the job, 3s. 4d.; 16 acres of peaſe, cut by the job, 8s.; 5 acres of peaſe and bolymong cut, and tied up, by the job, 2s. 6d.; 3 acres of wheat cut, and tied up, by the job, 1s. 11d.

[1] The meaning of this, I ſuppoſe, is, that one of the men was employed only half a day.

[2] *Bedrepes* were days of work performed in harveſt time by the cuſtomary tenants, at the *bidding* or requiſition of their lords.

[3] The dairy was let; which was the reaſon that theſe articles were bought.

In

In 1389, the expences of a carter, ploughman, head-reaper, cook, baker, brewer, ſhepherd, deye, 221 reapers hired for one day, 44 pitchers [1], ſtackers, and reapers *(pitchar. taſſator. metent.)* for one day, 22 reapers, hired for one day, for good will *(de amore)*, 20 cuſtomary tenants; 2 quarters 6 buſhels of wheat from the ſtock; beer 8d.; 5 quarters 1 buſhel of malt, 18s. 9½d.; meat 9s. 11½d.; fiſh and herring for 6 bideron [2], 4s. 8d.; herrings for the cuſtomary tenants 5d.; cheeſe, butter, milk, and eggs, 8s. 3½d.; oatmeal 5d.; ſalt 3d.; pepper and ſaffron [3] 10d.; candles 6d.; 5 pair of gloves [4] 10d.; diſhes 1d.; ſpoons 1½d.; fauſets 1d.

[1] Hence a pitch-fork: ſometimes called a pike, or pike-fork:

A rake for to rake up the fitches that lie,
A pike for *to pike* them up handſome to drie. Tuſſer.

[2] Bedrepes. q.

[3] This oriental plant was firſt cultivated in England in the reign of Edward III. but uſed here before he was born; for in 1309, when Ralphe Bourne was inſtalled abbot of St. Auſtin's, Canterbury, one article of the dinner's expences was, *ſaffron* and pepper 33s. Lel. Coll. vol. VI. p. 35. In 1366, no leſs than 18 *pound of ſaffron* were conſumed in the houſehold of Margaret counteſs of Norfolk at Framlingham Caſtle, in this county. Extracts from her ſteward's account, in my poſſeſſion. It continued long to be a conſiderable article of cookery, as well as medicine: "I "muſt have *ſaffron*," ſays the clown in the Winter's Tale, "to colour the warden "pies." But, according to the revolution of faſhions, its uſe has of late much decreaſed, in both. It was chiefly cultivated in Norfolk, Suffolk, Eſſex, and Cambridgeſhire; now, I believe, only in the laſt. Several pieces of land in this county ſtill retain its name; at Fornham St. Genevieve is a piece called, the *Saffron Yard*; another at Great Thurlow, the *Saffron Ground*; and a piece of glebe land near Finningham church yard, the *Saffron Pans*, or Panes, ſo named, I ſuppoſe, from the ſlips, or beds, in which the plants were ſet.

In having but forty foot workmanly dight,
Take ſaffron enough for a lord and a knight. Tuſſer.

It will add but little to the length of this note to obſerve, that this is the only plant in the world, of which the Chives (antheræ) only are uſeful.

[4] Give *gloves* to thy reapers, a largeſs to cry. Tuſſer.

The rural bridegroom, in Laneham's or Langham's account of the entertainment of queen Elizabeth at Kenelworth Caſtle, in 1575, had "a payr of *harveſt* "*gloves* on his hands, as a ſign of good huſbandry." The monaſtery at Bury allowed ſeveral of its ſervants 2d. a piece for *glove ſilver*, in autumn.

212 reapers hired for one day, 3d. each, beſides their board. 13 acres of wheat cut, tied up, and treſelled *(treſeland.)* at 7d. an acre; 1 acre of oats, cut, tied up, and treſelled, at 5d.; 6 yards of canevas for the table, 12d.; grinding 5 quarters 1 buſhel of malt, 8d.

What a ſcene of buſtling induſtry was this! for, excluſive of the baker, cook, and brewer, who, we may preſume, were fully engaged in their own offices, here were 553 perſons employed in the firſt year; in the ſecond, 520; and in a third, of which I have not given the particulars, 538: yet the annual number of acres of all ſorts of corn did not much exceed 200. From this prodigious number of hands, the whole buſineſs (except ſome ſmaller parcels put out by the job) muſt have been ſoon finiſhed. There were probably two principal days; for two large parties were hired, every year, for one day each. And theſe days were perhaps at ſome diſtance from each other, as all the different ſorts of corn were ſcarcely ripe at the ſame time. Yet I know not, if the object was to finiſh the general harveſt in 2 or 3 days, whether all the crops might not be ſown ſo as to be all fit to be cut at once. The farmers at preſent ſow their different grains with a view to a harveſt of about 5 weeks continuance.

Theſe ancient harveſt days muſt have exhibited one of the moſt cheerful ſpectacles in the world. One can hardly imagine a more animated ſcene than that of between two and three hundred harveſt people all buſily employed at once, and enlivened with the expectation of a feſtivity, which perhaps they experienced but this one ſeaſon in the year. All the inhabitants of the village of both ſexes, and of all ages that could work, muſt have been aſſembled on the occaſion; a muſter, that in the preſent ſtate of things would be impoſſible. The ſucceſs of thus compreſſing ſo much buſineſs into ſo ſhort a time muſt have depended on the weather. But diſpatch ſeems to have been the

plan

plan of agriculture at this time, at leaſt in this village. We have ſeen before, that 60 perſons were hired for one day to weed the corn.

Theſe throngs of harveſt people were ſuperintended by a perſon who was called the head-reaper [1] (*ſupermeſſor*, elſewhere emphatically *meſſor*, and *præpoſitus*), who was annually elected, and preſented to the lord by the inhabitants; and it ſhould ſeem that in this village at leaſt, he was always one of the cuſtomary tenants. The year he was in office, he was exempt from all or half of his uſual rents and ſervices, according to his tenure; was to have his victuals and drink at the lord's table, if the lord kept houſe (*ſi dominus hoſpitium tenuerit*), if he did not, he was to have a livery of corn, as other domeſtics had; and his horſe was to be kept in the manor ſtable. He was next in dignity to the ſteward and bailiff.

The hay harveſt was an affair of no great importance. There were but 30 acres of graſs annually mown at this period. This was done, or paid for, by the cuſtomary tenants. The price of mowing an acre was 6d.

Leaſes and rentals muſt now continue this detail, as I have no more bailiffs accounts, which throw light on ſo many particulars relative to rural life. But I cannot diſmiſs them, without remarking, that they are all in Latin, with almoſt every ſyllable abbreviated. But how abſurd was it for a ſervant to lay before his miſtreſs the long detail of her year's income and expences in a language that was probably equally unintelligible to them both! The perſon who audited the account, and whoſe fee for it always appears as an item, moſt likely wrote it out, and explained it to the parties. The inconveniences of thus tranſacting buſineſs in

[1] The perſon, I ſuppoſe, deſigned by Tuſſer, where he ſays;

Grant *harveſt lord* more by a peny or two,
To call on his fellows the better to do.

an

an unknown tongue muſt have been very great, and the perſons intereſted muſt have often felt themſelves much embarraſſed. And therefore the counteſs of Stafford, who died 17 Henry VI. ſaid with much good ſenſe, "I ordeyne and make my teſta-"ment in Engliſh tonge, for my moſt profit, redyng, and un-"derſtandyng [1]."

In 1410, Sir William Clopton granted the following leaſe:

Hec indentura teſtatur, quod Willielmus Clopton miles conceſſit, tradidit, et ad firmam dimiſit, Waltero Bone de Bury ſancti Edmundi, manerium ſuum de Hauſted juxta Bury in com. Suffolk, cum omnibus ſuis pertinentibus, et proficuis predicto manerio per totum predictum comitatum qualitercunque ſpectantibus, exceptâ advocacione eccleſie ville de Hauſted, una cum wardis, maritagiis, releviis, et eſchaetis; et ſalvâ eidem Willielmo, in manerio predicto, aulâ cum cameris, coquinâ, domo molendini, et uno ſtabulo cum duabus cameris, uno gardino juxta aulam, et omnibus ſtagnis infra predictum manerium, cum libero ingreſſu et egreſſu pro ſe et aſſignatis ſuis, per totum terminum ſubſcriptum. Habendum et tenendum predictum manerium, cum omnibus ſuis pertinentibus, exceptis pre-exceptis, predicto Waltero et aſſignatis ſuis, a feſto Paſche proximè futuro, uſque ad terminum et finem . . . annorum ex tunc proximè ſequentium et plene completorum; reddendo inde annuatim predicto Willielmo aut aſſignatis ſuis viginti libras legalis monete, ad feſta ſancti Michaelis archangeli, et paſche, equis porcionibus. Et predictus Walterus ſolvet capitalibus dominis feodi ſervicia inde debita et conſueta, nec non ſatisfaciet penes dominum regem, et quoſcunque alios, pro omnibus oneribus dicto manerio per totum terminum ſupradictum quovis modo incumbentibus. Ac etiam reparabit et ſuſtentabit omnes domos et muros predicti manerii in cooperturâ et dauburâ, ſumptibus ſuis propriis, durante termino predicto; excepto quod non reparabit aut ſuſtentabit aliquas domos aut muros predicto Willielmo et aſſignatis ſuis ſuperius reſervatos. Et predictus Walterus loppabit et ſhredabit, in predicto manerio, temporibus congruis et ſeſonalibus, durante termino predicto; excepto quod non loppabit aut ſhredabit arbores circa bordaras foſſatorum predicti manerii, nec ſhredabit nec loppabit arbores circa predictum manerium, durante termino predicto. Et quod predictus Walterus recipiet de predicto Willielmo, in principio termini predicti, ſtaurum ſubſcriptum, videlicet, xx vaccas, et j taurum, pretium cujuſlibet capitis IXs. IIIj ſtottos, pretium cujuſlibet capitis xs.; et IIIj boves, pretium cujuſlibet capitis XIIjs. IIIjd. Predictus Walterus vult, et concedit per preſentes, quod ipſe liberabit, et ſurſum reddet predicto Willielmo, aut aſſignatis ſuis, totum predictum ſtaurum, in fine termini predicti, aut pretium cujuſlibet capitis capiendum eſt ad electionem predicti Willielmi, aut aſſignatorum ſuorum.

[1] Royal Wills, p. 278.

Et predictus Walterus tot acras terre in predicto manerio, in eâdem culturâ et ſeſonâ aratas, ſeminatas, et compoſatas, in fine termini predicti dimittet, ſicut eas in principio termini recepit. Et predictus Willielmus non ſe intromittet de ſervientibus dicti Walteri, nec de culturâ terre predicti manerii, durante termino predicto: nec perſequetur contra aliquos ſervientes vel tenentes ville de Hauſted, infra terminum predictum, vel poſt, pro aliquâ tranſgreſſione factâ per dictos ſervientes vel tenentes, durante termino predicto. Et predictus Willielmus habebit ayſiamenta grangiarum, et domorum dicti manerii, pro bladis ſuis ibidem liberandis et exonerandis, cum libero ingreſſu & egreſſu, pro ſe et aſſignatis ſuis, a feſto Paſche proxime futuro poſt datum preſentium, uſque ad nativitatem ſancti Johannis Baptiſte tunc proximè ſequens, ſine contradictione predicti Walteri, ſeu cujuſdam alterius. Et predictus Walterus habebit ayſiamenta grangiarum et domorum predicti manerii, pro bladis ſuis ibidem liberandis et exonerandis, cum libero ingreſſu et egreſſu pro ſe et aſſignatis ſuis, a feſto Paſche infra terminum predictum, uſque ad feſtum nativitatis ſancti Johannis Baptiſte ex tunc proxime ſequens, ſine contradictione predicti Willielmi, ſeu cujuſcunque alterius. Et ſi predicta firma a retro fuerit in parte vel in toto, ad aliquos terminos ſupradictos, per quindenam, tunc bene liceat predicto Willielmo, aut aſſignatis ſuis, in predicto manerio, cum omnibus pertinentibus ſuis predictis, et in quâlibet parcellâ eorundem, diſtringere, et diſtrictiones abinde abfugare, aſportare, et removere, quouſque de arreragiis dicte firme plenè fuerit ſatisfactum. Et ſi predicta firma a retro fuerit in parte vel in toto ad aliquos terminos ſupradictos, per unum menſem, tunc bene liceat predicto Willielmo, aut aſſignatis ſuis, in predictum manerium cum omnibus pertinentibus ſuis, ſimul cum omnibus bonis et catallis ibidem inventis, reintrare, et in priſtino ſtatu ſuo retinere, preſenti dimiſſione ullo modo non obſtante. Et ad omnes et ſingulas convenciones ſupradictas bene et fideliter ex parte dicti Walteri tenendas et obſervandas, idem Walterus obligat ſe et heredes et executores ſuos in centum libris legalis monete ſolvendis eidem Willielmo aut executoribus ſuis, ſi defecerit in premiſſis, vel in aliquo premiſſorum. Et ad omnes et ſingulas convenciones ſupradictas bene et fideliter ex parte dicti Willielmi tenendas et obſervandas, idem Willielmus obligat ſe, heredes et executores ſuos in centum libris legalis monete, ſolvendis eidem Waltero vel executoribus ſuis, ſi defecerit in premiſſis, vel in aliquo premiſſorum. In cujus rei teſtimonium, hiis indenturis partes ſupradicte alternatim ſigilla ſua appoſuerunt. Datum die Lune in feſto ſancti Mathie apoſtoli, anno regni regis Henrici quarti poſt conqueſtum undecimo.

Though the manor, or demeſne lands, above demiſed, were well underſtood by the parties concerned, yet modern curioſity is diſappointed at not being informed of the number of acres, as well as of the rent. The landlord reſerved to himſelf the advowſon of the rectory, with the wards, marriages, reliefs, and eſcheats;

eſcheats; beſides the manor-houſe, with its chambers [1], kitchen, mill-houſe, a ſtable with its chambers, a garden near the houſe, and all the ponds. The tenant was to maintain all the houſes and walls (except thoſe which the landlord reſerved to himſelf) in covering and daubing [2]; and not lop and ſhred the trees about the borders of the encloſures, nor thoſe that immediately ſurrounded the manor-houſe. He was to receive, at the beginning of his term, ſeveral head of live ſtock, the price of which was fixed, and which he was to deliver up at the expiration of it, or their value in money, at the option of the landlord. He was alſo to leave, at the end of his leaſe, as many acres, as well ploughed, ſown, and manured, as he received at firſt. The landlord was not to interfere with his tenant's ſervants, nor with the culture of land; nor proſecute any of thoſe ſervants, nor any tenants of the village, either during, or after the leaſe, for any treſpaſſes committed during that term. If the rent was in arrear, either in part, or in the whole, for a fortnight after the two days of payment, the landlord might diſtrain; if for a month, re-enter and re-poſſeſs. Each of the parties bound themſelves to forfeit 100l. upon the violation of any part of the agreement.

What a picture of the violence and diſorder of the times! What tenant now thinks it neceſſary to ſtipulate with his landlord,

[1] Theſe were probably ſervants-rooms, which, as well as the kitchen, were detached from the houſe, as I believe was not uncommon in former times.

[2] Moſt of our inferior houſes, and ſeveral barns, &c. have their walls ſtill *daubed*. The compoſition is a light-coloured marle, dug a little below the ſurface of the ground, in ſeveral parts of the village: it is very tenacious; and when well kneaded with ſtraw, and ſome additional chalk, forms a compact mortar, which, if tolerably ſheltered from the weather, by projecting roofs, and eves-boards, or weather-boards, will laſt 50 years. Cottages thus plaſtered or *daubed* are warm and comfortable; their walls are not ſubject to grow moiſt by change of weather; and, in my opinion, look better than thoſe in many parts, which are formed of ill-ſhapen fragments of ſtones cemented with a ſoil that is yearly crumbling away.

that he ſhall not interfere with the culture of his farm; nor proſecute any of his ſervants or dependants for any miſdemeanours they may commit? Did the tenant want to ſcreen his huſbandmen from the juſtice of the law, or from the arbitrary violence of his landlord?

Upon how ſhort a default of payment might the tenant's property be ſeized! and how enormous was the penalty (no leſs than five years rent) on either party, upon the infraction of any of the articles!

The prohibition of breaking-up paſtures, that was never omitted in after-times, does not appear from this leaſe to have been now thought neceſſary. The tenant was only bound to leave as much and as well-cultivated arable land, as he had received. Attention was even now paid to the preſervation of timber.

Several rentals, about this time, ſpecify rents, but not the number of acres. One, however, in 1420, mentions 8 acres of arable land let at 6d. an acre. Another, in 1421, 38 acres, at 9d. an acre; and a garden at the old rent of 10s. a year. Land ſeems not now to have been of more value than it was above 80 years ago. Theſe were not the times of improvement. In 1448, the hay of an acre was worth 5s. which it muſt have been in 1359, when an acre of meadow was worth 5s. a year.

In 1491, the abbot of Bury let two pieces of paſture, containing together 18 acres, to a man and his wife, and their executors, &c. for 80 years, for 6s. 8d. a year, which is about 4½d. an acre. The tenants were to extirpate all the thorns growing on the ſaid paſtures, within the firſt 12 years. And if the rent was not paid on the two uſual days, or if all the thorns were not extirpated within the time preſcribed, the landlord might re-enter, and diſtrain the tenants, and all their goods and chatels found on the farm, *or elſewhere in the village*.

This

This leaſe marks very ſtrongly the languid manner in which huſbandry was carried on, at this period. There would, I believe, be but little need, in a modern leaſe, of a clauſe to compel a tenant, upon pain of ejection, to grub up the thorns in his paſtures; the ſevereſt condition he would think would be, not to be permitted to do it. The allowance of 12 years for clearing 18 acres, ſeems to beſpeak no great alacrity in performing the buſineſs. The exactneſs of payment, and the extent of the diſtraining power, denote a great degree of harſhneſs and ſeverity.

From this leaſe we cannot be ſurpriſed, that in 1500, when the lands of the manor were meaſured, " per virgam vocatam " le ſtandard, continentem 16 ½ pedes in longitudine," none of them, even thoſe about the manor-houſe, which we may preſume were moſt valuable, were let for more than 1s. 6d. an acre, and only one piece reached that rent. 1s. 4d. was the general rate. Paſture and arable land were not diſtinguiſhed in value. This probably was owing to the increaſe of the former; otherwiſe, what was become of the meadows that in 1359 were worth 5s. an acre?

In the reign of Henry VIII. (the year not ſpecified) 31 ½ acres of arable land were let for 1s. an acre, and 34 ½ acres of arable land, and 4 ½ acres of meadow, for 42s; which is 1s. an acre for the arable, and 20d. for the meadow.

In 1536, 4 acres of arable land were let for 4s. a year; 7 acres for 8s.; and Clopton's cloſes (about 25 acres), for 20s. now for 20l.

In 1546, 2 acres, 3 roods, of meadow, were let for 14s. a year; ½ an acre of meadow for 2s. 6d.; 3 acres of paſture, for 4s.; and 2 acres of londe (that is arable land), for 2s.

In 1572, 39 acres, conſiſting of " londe, meadowe and paſ- " ture," were let for 21 years for 4l. 9s. a year, which is about 2s. 3d. an acre; the landlord reſerved to himſelf the liberty of hawking,

hawking, *haying* [1], hunting, and fouling; with power to diſtrain upon default of payment on the uſual days; and to re-enter upon default of a month. The tenant might ſtubb and grubb the buſhes and briers growing on the grounds; and *eare* [2], break up, and put in tillage, all the paſture grounds, except the borders about the ſame, where there grew either wood or timber; and might crop, lop, and ſhred, ſuch trees as had been uſed to be cropped, lopped, and ſhreded, and none other. He was alſo to lay, and leave the *eareable* land to paſture, one whole year before the end of the leaſe.

The ſame year, 14 acres 3 roods were let for 21 years, for 2l. 9s. 2d. a year, which is about 3s. 6d. an acre. Alſo 4 acres for 4s. Both leaſes with the ſame articles as that firſt mentioned.

By theſe leaſes, the tenant was left at his liberty, whether he would clear his fields from buſhes or not. The landlord covenants and grants, that he *ſhall and may ſtubb*, &c. as if it could be a matter of indifference to either party, whether the lands were well cultivated, or half their value loſt.

The reſtriction that the borders of the fields where timber grew, ſhould not be ploughed up, was very judicious. In thoſe buſhy belts that were ſome yards broad, grew conſiderable quantities of timber, and that of the beſt ſort; as trees that have room to extend their branches on all ſides, and are expoſed to all the viciſſitudes of the weather, by ſtanding ſingle, grow larger, and of a more compact texture, than thoſe that are crowded together in woods. The clearing of theſe borders in modern times,

[1] This word, which occurs only in this leaſe, means *rabbet-netting*. A *hay*, ſays Minſhew, is a net to catch conies. And in the Suffolk Mercury, for 6 February, 1720, is advertiſed, as loſt from a warren in the neighbourhood, "*A rabbet-net, called a hay.*"

[2] To *ear* is to plough; ſo uſed in the Engliſh tranſlation of the Bible, and other contemporary writings. *Eareable*, in this leaſe, is the ſame as arable. From the Latin.

will, in my opinion, operate very ſtrongly towards the decreaſe of timber. Some majeſtic pollards, and other trees, the produce of theſe nurſeries, ſtill remain at a diſtance from the hedges, but will never be ſucceeded by others, as no foſtering and protecting buſhes are now left.

It was no leſs judicious to confine the tenant to lopping and ſhreding ſuch trees as had been before lopped and ſhreded. The cuſtom, which prevails in many places, of ſhreding timber trees to their very ſummits, not only deſtroys their beauty, but injures their growth: for how can a tree have a large body without large limbs? The pruning of trees, deſtined for timber, requires ſo much caution and judgement, that no country gentleman ſhould think that operation beneath his attention; inſtead of which, it is generally left to the careleſs and unſkilful hand of a common labourer, who often, with a ſingle ſtroke of his hook, ſpoils a tree that would have been fit for the navy.

Harriſon [1] has accounted for the ſcarcity of timber, againſt which the two laſt mentioned leaſes guarded ſo carefully: and what he ſays, ſo well illuſtrates the period and ſubject of which I am treating, that I truſt the reader will not be diſpleaſed with the tranſcript of it. "This ſcarſitie at the firſt grew, as it is "thought, eyther by the induſtrie of man, for maintaynance of "tillage, or elſe thorowe the covetouſneſſe of ſuch as in pre-"ferring of paſture for their ſheep and greater cattell, doe make "ſmall account of firebote and tymber: or finally, by the crueltie "of the enemies, whereof we have ſundrie examples declared "in our hiſtories." He proceeds thus, a little afterwards. "Al-"though I muſt needs confeſſe, that there is good ſtore of great "wood or tymber here and there, even now, in ſome places of "England, yet in our dayes it is farre unlike to that plentie "which our aunceſters have ſeene heretofore, when ſtately "building was leſs in uſe. For albeit, that there were then

[1] P. 212.

"greater

" greater number of meſſuages and manſions almoſt in every " place, yet were their frames ſo ſlite and ſlender, that one " meane dwelling-houſe in our time is able to countervayle very " many of them, if you conſider the preſent charge, with the " plentie of timber that we beſtow upon them. In times paſt, " men were contented to dwell in houſes, buylded of ſallow, " willow, plumme-tree, hardbeame, and elme, ſo that the uſe of " oke was in a manner dedicated wholy unto churches, religious " houſes, princes palaces, noblemens lodgings, and navigation; " but now all theſe are rejected, and nothing but oke any whit " regarded."

In 1574, 15 acres were let for 21 years, for 18s. 4d. a year, which is leſs than 1s. 3d. an acre. The tenant was to take only two crops together: he was alſo yearly, and every year, during the leaſe, at his own proper coſt and charge, to ſtubb, and *reat up*, all manner of buſhes and thorns upon a certain cloſe, taking the ſame in lieu and recompence of his charges, beſtowed about making clean the ſaid cloſe.

In 1575, the landlord was to receive in part of rent, three cart loads of barley ſtraw, good, ſweet, and well *ended*. The laſt term is ſtill uſed for *inned*, houſed.

In 1577, 21 acres in the *towne*, *fylds*, and *hamlets*, of Hawſted, were let for 21 years, for 11l. 11s. 8d. a year, which is about 1s. 6d. an acre. The tenant was to ſtubb and *reat up* the thorns, as before.

It was the ſame landlord, Sir William Drury, that granted the three laſt mentioned leaſes; and by them it ſhould ſeem, as if he thought it neceſſary that ſome better management ſhould take place in his eſtate. For the tenants have it not now in their option, whether they will ſtubb up the buſhes, or not; the landlord does not covenant and grant, that they *ſhall and may*; but the tenants covenant and grant that they *will*; to which they

are

are encouraged by having the buſhes for their trouble. The buſineſs however did not promiſe to be done in a very huſbandlike manner, as it was to be repeated annually.

Theſe particulars may be thought too minute; but they mark ſtrongly the ſtate of huſbandry two centuries ago.

In 1580, the encloſed ground called *the new Park* [1], with a meſſuage called *the Lodge* therein, Langhedge meadow, with a Cloſe called the *Horſe-paſture*, the *Ox-barn*, at *Hawſted Houſe*, with a chamber there, called the *Mill-houſe* [2] chamber, the carter's ſtable, and the carter's chamber, without the outermoſt gate-houſe, were let, for 10 years, for 56l. 18s. twenty good and able loads of barley-ſtraw, and twenty combs of oats, a year; a fine of 50l. being paid before the execution of the leaſe. The landlord might re-enter, and repoſſeſs, upon 20 days default of payment, the rent being legally demanded. The tenant was to pay 8s. for the *taſke* [3], as often as it ſhould become

[1] Harriſon ſpeaks with indignation of the increaſing number of parks, in his time, as inimical to tillage and population. "Certes, if it be not one curſe of the Lorde "to have our countrey converted in ſuch ſorte from the furniture of mankinde, "into the walkes and ſhrowdes of wylde beaſtes, I know not what is any." p. 205.

[2] In 1410, as we have ſeen, the landlord reſerved to himſelf the *mill-houſe*. Theſe were formerly no uncommon appendages of a great houſe. Barnaby Googe, in his "Whole Art and Trade of Huſbandry," printed 1586, gives this account of a *houſe-mill*: "when as in a great houſe, there is great need of corn-milles, and the "common milles being farre off, the way foule, and I at mine own libertie to grind "at home, or where I liſt [which ſometimes the principal lords would not ſuffer], "thinking to make a mille here at home, when neither place nor authority will "ſerve me to build either a water-mille, or a wind mille; and a *querne*, or a *hand-mille*, doth but little good; and to build a *horſe-mille* were more troubleſome: "when I ſaw the *wheels*, that they uſed *to draw water, turned with aſſes, or men*, I "thought in the like ſort, the wheel of a mill might be turned, and after this ſort "deviſed I *this engine, which a couple of* aſſes, *guided by a boy, do eaſily turn*, and "make very fine meal, ſufficient for mine own houſe, and moſt times for my "neighbours, whom I ſuffer to grind toll-free." p. 10.

This mill was in a back-houſe, and ſaid to be a new-faſhioned one.

[3] *Taſke* means *tax*; it is elſewhere called, *take*. Shakſpeare, in the firſt part of Henry IV. has, —— *taſk'd* the whole ſtate. And Holinſhed, p. 422. "There "was a new and ſtrange ſubſidie or *taſke* granted to be levied for the king's uſe." Steevens's note.

due; to have ſufficient *fire-boote*, *plough-boote*, *carte-boote*, *harrow-boote*, and *hedge-boote*; and be diſcharged from the payment of all manner of tithes.

The proviſo of the legal demand of rent, previous to diſtraining, occurs only in this, and one other leaſe, this reign. It was a clauſe very favourable to the tenant, as it ſecured him from any ſudden exertion of his landlord's power. The tenant was exempted from the payment of tithes; not that this park had ſuch exemption; but probably becauſe the patron, from his influence and authority, could make a better compoſition with the rector, than the tenant could; an ancient, diſingenuous cuſtom, not yet every where aboliſhed.

Here were ſeveral *hop-yards*, as they were called, at leaſt as early as the year 1581, as appears by a ſurvey of the manor then taken: in 1616, one near *the place*, containing 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ acre, was valued at 2l. a year.

The cultivation of *hops* had been introduced into England in the reign of Henry VIII. and ſeems to have been early attended to in this county: for Bullein, who wrote "his Bulwarke of "Defence," in the middle of the 16th century, mentions their growing at Bruſiard, near Framlingham, and in many other parts. And in "his Government of Health," he ſays, "though "there cometh many good hops from beyond ſea, yet it is "known, that the goodly *ſtilles* and fruitful grounds of England "do bring forth, to man's uſe, as good hops as groweth in any "place in this world, as by proofe I know, in many places in "the countie of Suffolke, whereas they brew their beere with "the hops that groweth upon their own grounds." And from the manner in which Tuſſer, who was a Suffolk farmer, about the ſame time, mentions them, and from the frequent directions he gives about their management, I ſhould ſuppoſe, that almoſt every perſon, who had a proper ſpot, cultivated ſome at leaſt for his own uſe:

Meet

Meet plot for a *hop-yard* once found, as I told,
Make thereof account, as of jewel of gold.

"There are few farmers or occupiers in the countrie," ſays Harriſon, "which have not gardens and hops growing of their "owne, and thoſe farre better than do come from Flanders unto "us [1]." This crop has not been cultivated here for many years.

It appears alſo by the above ſurvey, to how great a degree the lands were neglected; pieces of *terra et paſtura dumoſa et boſcalis*, continually occuring, and ſome of them in the lord's own hands.

In 1589, 24 acres were let for 11 years, for 41s. 8d. a year, nearly 1s. 9d. an acre. The tenant was to pay *takes*, fifteenths, tenths, and the tithes.

By an inquiſition taken at Bury, 24 Sept. this year, it appears, that 40 acres of meadow and paſture, in this village, were worth 10l. a year, which is 5s. an acre; and that wheat was 8s. a comb, barley 6s. 8d. and rye 5s.

At the ſame time, the farm called *Hawſted Hall* was let for 20l. a year, 20 combs of wheat, 10 of oats, and 3 loads of wheat ſtraw.

In 1593, the court-yard, being the *baſecourt* of *the place*, or capital manſion-houſe; the *bowling yard*, and *banks* [2] lying near the ſaid houſe; the *orchard*, which by an old map appears to have been 11 acres; the cloſe, or walk, called the *horſe-walk*; the *dove-houſe*; the hog-yard; the paſtures, feedings, and grounds, within the walls of the ſaid houſe; the *old park*, with the *lodge*, &c. therein; were let for 3 years, for 40l. a year, with power to re-enter, and re-poſſeſs, upon 20 days default of payment. The landlord reſerved to himſelf the capital houſe, the moat, and all other waters, and their fiſheries; the paſturage, and

[1] P. 110.

[2] Theſe were the terraſſes formed by the earth thrown out of the moat.

walk of two geldings [1], and of 50 deer, male and female, whereof 6 to be bucks; and the liberty of taking brick from the clamp to repair the capital houſe. The tenant was to pay yearly, to the parſon of the church, one buck, and one doe [2], in ſeaſon, for and in the name of the tithe, payable out of the demeſne lands of the manors of Hawſted, Talmage's, and Buckenham's. He was alſo to pay and deliver at the capital houſe, all the corn and grain that ſhould grow or renew on any of the grounds during the leaſe, if any ſo be. He was to have to his own proper uſe all the deer in the park, except thoſe before reſerved. He was to keep the park-pale, and the buildings, in repair, bing allowed timber for the ſame: he was to cheriſh and maintain the fruit-trees in the orchard; to break up none of the paſtures; nor to aſſign over any part of the lands he had hired, except by his laſt will.

The prohibition of breaking up paſtures ſeems to be repeated in this leaſe; in one clauſe it is expreſſed, though without any penalty annexed; in another it ſeems to be implied, in the landlord's taking all the corn, if there ſhould be any. This prohibition was particularly neceſſary about this period, when the exceſſive exportation of corn had raiſed it to an immoderate price [3]. The farmer, tempted with this proſpect

[1] Theſe were for his own riding; as horſes for draught were generally kept ſtoned. See p. 186. "*Geldings*," ſays Harriſon, "are now growne to be very dere among us, "eſpecially if they be well coloured, juſtly lymmed, and have thereto an eaſie "ambling pace. For our countrimen, ſeeking their eaſe in every corner, where it "is to be had, delight very much in theſe qualyties, but chiefly in their excellent "paces, which, beſides that it is in manner peculiar unto horſes of our ſoyle, and "not hurtful to the rider or owner, ſitting on their backs; it is moreover very "pleaſaunt and delectable in hys eares, in that the noyſe of theyr well-proportioned "paſe doth yeeld comfortable ſounde, as he travelleth by the waie." p. 220.

[2] This was a common compoſition for the tithe of a park, and continues ſtill in many places; as at Hengrave, in this neighbourhood.

[3] See Chron. Pret. And in 1598, when the county compounded for the proviſions to be delivered for the royal houſehold, wheat was rated at 40s. a quarter.

of gain, would, if not prevented, have broken up all his paſtures, and ſacrificed the certain profits of his graſs-grounds to the ever more precarious ones of tillage, and which would in a great meaſure have ceaſed, when foreign demands ſlackened.

The humane attention to the tenant's family, in caſe of his death, by empowering him to aſſign the farm, by his laſt will, ſhould not paſs unnoticed, at a period, when people in low life appear not to have been ſo much conſidered by their ſuperiors as they are at preſent [1]. And in this inſtance the indulgence is the more remarkable, as it is not likely that the tenant ſhould lay out much money on his farm, for ſo ſhort a leaſe.

The ſame year, 1593, a piece of ground called the *Long Lawne* [2], containing 67 acres, 3 roods—the *Little Lawne*, 19 acres, 1 rood—a grove called *Elming Grove*, 23 acres, 3 roods,—a *little lawne* by it, 12 acres, 2 roods—*Oakley wood*, with the ponds and waters leading up to the garden, 44 acres, 3 roods—grounds and lawnes towards Bury, 59 acres—a piece of ground, called the Little Harpe, 3 acres, 3 roods—in all, 231 acres, 3 roods, being parcels of land within or near *Hawſted Park*, called alſo *the great Park*; were let for three years, for 57l. 13s. 9d. a year, which is nearly 5s. an acre. Alſo a piece of paſture, called Bricklefield, 62 acres, 2 roods; and a wood, lying there, called How Wood, 13 acres, 3 roods; in all 76 acres, 1 rood; were let at the ſame time, and to the ſame perſon, for 16l. a year, which is above 4s. 3d. an acre. The tenant was to have all the wood and trees that ſhould fall, or be blown down, or

[1] A tenant may now, by law, deviſe his leaſe.

[2] In a rental of this manor, made in 1500, mention is made of 9 acres in campo vocato le *lawnde*; and ſo this word was pronounced by Shakſpeare, and his cotemporaries;

Under this thick grown brake we'll ſhroud ourſelves,
For through this *laund* anon the deer will come.

IIId Part of Henry VI. Act III. Sc. I.

It was properly an untilled plain, extended between woods. Steevens's note.

leane-

leane down, by the winds and tempeſt; and if he ſhould ſtubb or pull up any buſhes growing on his grounds, for cleanſing the ſame, he was to have ſuch part of them for his trouble, as ſhould pleaſe his landlord. The landlord was to keep him harmleſs from all damages and coſts of ſuit, which he might ſuſtain for default of payment of tithe or herbage. And if the tenant broke up, and ſowed with corn, any part of his grounds, the landlord was to have and take one half of the corn growing thereon.

In 1599, diſtraining upon default of payment was not to take place till 30 days, and then only if the rent had been lawfully demanded.—It is pleaſing to note theſe gradual advancements of forbearance and lenity.

Land, from the above ſtatement of its rents, ſeems to have increaſed but little in its value, this long and proſperous reign. Even the paſtures of the park, towards the cloſe of it, had only reached the rent of meadows 200 years before.

From the neglect of paſtures, which, at different times, neither the landlord nor the tenant ſeem to have been in earneſt in clearing from buſhes; tillage was probably chiefly attended to, and that too with good ſucceſs, if we may believe Harriſon, who publiſhed his deſcription of Britain in 1577: he ſays, that in ordinary years, each acre of wheat, one with another, throughout the kingdom, if well tilled and dreſſed, would yield 20 buſhels; of barley, 36; of oats, and ſuch like, 5 quarters. And Tuſſer, who wrote ſome time before him, ſays the ſame; for he thus divides corn harveſt into ten equal parts:

1. One part caſt forth for rent due out of hand.
2. One other part for ſeed to ſow thy land.
3. One other part leave parſon for his tith.
4. Another part for harveſt, ſickle, and ſith.

5. One

5. One part for ploughwrite, cartwrite, knacker [1], and ſmith.
6. One part to uphold thy teems that draw therewith.
7. Another part for ſervant and workman's wages laie.
8. One part likewiſe for filbellie daie by daie.
9. One part thy wife for needful things doth crave.
10. Thy ſelf and thy child the laſt part would have.

The tenfold produce of the ſeed ſown, is about the avarage of modern crops; ſo that in this reſpect, agriculture has been much the ſame for two centuries. The great advantage which the farmer of the preſent time has over his predeceſſor, in the 16th century, is derived from turneps and clover, which are cultivated in ſome parts, and beans in others: ſo that, ſtrictly ſpeaking, a good farmer's arable land is ſcarcely ever fallow, or unprofitable to him: whereas, in the old huſbandry, the land, every third year, when it did not bear corn, bore nothing.

In 1603, *Hawſted Hall*, or manor-houſe, with 126 acres of land, ſituate in the towne and fields of Hawſted, were let to William Crofts, eſq; of Bury St. Edmund's, for 11 years, for 40l. and 10 combs of oats a year, which is about 6s. 8d. an acre. The landlord reſerved to himſelf the liberty of keeping courts in the houſe; with power of re-entry upon 28 days default of payment, or upon any of the grounds being aſſigned to another. It was covenanted, that no paſtures ſhould be broken up, but no penalty was annexed.

In 1611, the *dairy-houſe*, ſituate on the weſt ſide of the outward court-yard of the chief houſe called *Hawſted Houſe*, a barn, &c. a garden, ſeveral utenſils of houſehold, the uſe of the brewing and baking-houſes at the chief houſe, with five parcels of Hawſted park, containing together 155 acres, were let for 3 years for 85l. 5s. a year, which is near 11s. an acre. The

[1] *Knacker* is ſtill a Suffolk word for the perſon who makes harneſs, collars, and leather furniture in general for the farmer.

landlord

landlord reſerved to himſelf the liberty of *ſupplanting*, removing, or taking away, any of the ſickamore-trees [1], roſe-trees [2], or artichokes [3], then growing in the ſaid dairy-garden. The tenant could not aſſign the farm but to his wife or children, and to thoſe only by his laſt will: and if he broke up, and ſowed, any of the paſtures, he was to forfeit $\frac{19}{20}$ of the crop. He was, to the utmoſt of his power, to preſerve, and cheriſh up, the trees and plants, in the garden or orchard, and the ſame garden well plant with herbs. He was to pay 40s. if he killed any deer that ſhould break into his fields: he was not to keep any ſtoned horſe looſe, and at liberty; nor joiſt any mares, geldings, or colts, for a ſhorter time than the whole ſummer; nor convert into hay-ground a ſpecified paſture. The landlord diſcharged him from paying all fifteenths, tenths, taxes, and ſubſidies, due out of the demiſed lands; as alſo all tenths due to the incumbent of the rectory.

In the ſchedule of the utenſils in the milk houſe, are mentioned two *cheeſe-breds* [4], and two *evangelett fats* [5]. In

[1] Though the ſickamore tree thrives ſo well, and is now ſo common in England, yet it certainly is not a native. "It is a ſtranger," ſays Gerarde, who wrote in 1597, "in England, only it groweth in the walks and places of pleaſure of noble-"men, where it is eſpecially planted for the ſhadow ſake." It is a native of Switzerland. Thoſe now mentioned muſt have been nurſery plants, and probably were the firſt ſeen in theſe parts.

[2] The roſe-trees were probably of the ſcarcer kinds. Sir Richard Weſton, who wrote 40 years after this, ſays, "we have red roſes from France."

[3] Evelyn, in his Acetaria, written in 1699, ſays of the artichoke, "'tis not "very long ſince this noble thiſtle came firſt into Italy, improved into this mag-"nitude by culture, and ſo rare in England, that they were commonly ſold for "crowns apiece." They were introduced, however, long before this into our gardens; for in Gerarde there is a print of the globe kind, which he calls, *cinara maxima Anglica*, and mentions the different ways of dreſſing it. By the attention paid them in this leaſe, they were certainly, at that time, eſteemed rarities.

[4] *Cheeſebreds* are *Cheeſeboards*; as the pax-board, that uſed to be kiſſed in token of peace and amity, was ſometimes called the pax-bred. So alſo "a new *bred* to "give othys upon, *made of wainſcoate*" (for there were ſilver breds) occurs in Hiſtory of Norfolk, vol. II. p. 609.

[5] *Evangelett* (Evangeliſts) *Fatts* were, I apprehend, ſo called, from being charged with

In 1615, the houſes, barns, and lands, called *Hawſted Park*, were let for 12 years, at theſe rents; every acre, not ploughed, and meaſured to the tenant, 9s.; every acre of meadow, 17s. a year; and every acre of arable ground (which after the firſt two years were to be 70) half the corn that ſhould grow on the ſame. The landlord reſerved to himſelf the walk of 10 deer, in the park, with liberty to hunt and take them; and, beſides the uſual power of entering upon the lands with carts and horſes to carry away timber, was to have a paſſage over them with coaches [1]. The tenant was to be diſcharged from tithes, for which he was to pay his landlord 40s. a year, on Lammas-day: he was to be allowed, by the next tenant, half the expences he ſhould incur, for locks and keys, hooks, hinges, and glaſs-windows [2]. And upon the violation of any of the covenants, for

with the images of thoſe ſaints, which were to be imprinted on the cheeſes. The Warwickſhire, and particularly the ſage cheeſes made in Glouceſterſhire, have ſtill ſometimes various devices on them. Almoſt every thing belonging to our anceſtors bore ſome religious impreſs. The *apoſtle ſpoons*, formerly preſented at chriſtenings, and ſo called from having the figures of the apoſtles at their ends, are not all yet melted down. Mr. Gough has what might be called an *evangelet* ſpoon, with the figure of St. Mark's lion on the top of the handle. Mr. Pennant, in his Journey to Snowdon, p. 287. mentions the *waiſſail cup of the apoſtle*, whom probably, adds that ingenious traveller, they invoked at the time of drinking. It bore probably the name, or figure, of the ſaint. A ſtanding *cup, called the michell*; and *a broad white flat pece, having a michell*, were among cardinal Wolſey's plate. Coll. Cur. vol. II. p. 303. And I have a fac-ſimile of a lady in monumental braſs, whoſe fantaſtic head-dreſs, of the reign of Edward IV. is charged with. Lady. . . . [3] Jeſu Mercy.

[1] This is the firſt time theſe carriages are mentioned. They were as yet rare in the country. They are ſuppoſed to have been firſt introduced into England by the earl of Arundel, in 1580.

[2] This is the firſt clauſe reſpecting glaſs windows; a luxury, probably, but juſt now introduced into farm-houſes here. In 1567, though glaſs was then much more common than it had been, yet was it ſtill ſuch a rarity, that the ſteward of the earl of Northumberland thought it adviſeable, that becauſe the glaſs of the windows of my lord's caſtles and houſes through extreme winds did decay and waſte, the ſame ſhould be taken out and laid up ſafe, during his lordſhip's abſence. In 1661, when Mr. Ray was in Scotland, the windows of the ordinary country houſes there were not glazed; and only the upper parts of even thoſe in the king's palaces had

[3] Probably help.

for which no power of re-entry was given, was to forfeit three times the value of the damage ſo incurred.

In 1616, when a ſurvey of the manor was taken, the *demeſne lands* conſiſted of 366 ¾ acres of paſture and arable land, and 38 ¾ of meadow, in all 405 ½, and were valued at 249l. a year, which is above 12s. an acre. 39 ½ acres of wood were valued at 12l. a year, which is about 6s. an acre.

The *Hall Farm* conſiſted of 175 acres (8 ½ of which were meadow) and was valued at 91l. 7s. 1d. which is about 10s. an acre.

Great Piper's farm conſiſted of 138 ½ acres (8 ¼ of which were meadow) and was valued at 50l. a year, which is about 7s. an acre.

Some pieces of meadow and paſture, near the principal manſion, were rated at more than a guinea an acre.

The timber (called in a ſurvey made in 1581, *groſſæ arbores mearemii)* on the manor was valued at 1480l. 10s.

Among the demeſne lands was a piece of 9 acres, called *the Parrock*. This was formerly a fenced place, in which was a dog-houſe, and where deer were kept in pens, for the courſe. The ſpot was to be a mile long, and a quarter broad, and narrower at one end than the other [1]. In 1581, it was called *le Pok* (perhaps from its ſhape) and ſaid to be, *palis incluſus, in fine boreali parci.* It is now known by the name of *the Paddock*, and conſiſts partly of wood, and partly of arable land.

In 1620, *Bryer's Wood Farm* was let for 21 years, for 15l. a year. Upon breaking up and ſowing any of the paſtures, their

glaſs; the lower ones having two wooden ſhutters, to open at pleaſure, and admit the freſh air. Itin. p. 187, 188. And in ſome of the diſtant parts of the kingdom I have, within a few years, obſerved, that ſome of not the worſt cottages are not yet provided with glaſs windows; a comfort, which the pooreſt houſe in this village has long enjoyed.

[1] See ample directions for this ſport, in Dictionar. Ruſtic.

whole produce was to be forfeited. All the compoſt, muck, and marle, that ſhould ariſe on the farm, was to be beſtowed upon ſome part of it: and at the Chriſtmas before the end of the leaſe, the landlord might enter and plough the ſummer-tilth lands, allowing the tenant 3s. 6d. an acre for them.

The ſame year, a cloſe called *Upper Liſmer*, next Whepſted, containing 20 acres, was let for 10 years, for 10l. a year. The tenant might ſtubb up the buſhes, and plough and ſow the whole, for the firſt 5 years, and was to lay it down with graſs, the laſt 5, in the beſt and moſt huſbandly faſhion. He was not to cut and plaſh the quickſets, but at ſeaſonable times; and was to lay the hedges after the moſt huſbandly faſhion.

This is the laſt time we hear of ſtubbing up buſhes: rent of land was now become too ſerious an affair for the tenant, though not bound by covenants, to ſuffer them to reign undiſturbed. To eradicate them entirely was reſerved for a future period.

In 1625, 20 acres were let for 18 years, for 6l. 13s. 4d. a year, which is 6s. 8d. an acre. Five years before the end of the leaſe, one-third of the arable land was to be laid, and kept to paſture.

This period, from 1603, the peaceful reign of James I. ſtands conſpicuous for an aſtoniſhing and unequalled increaſe of the value of land. The rents are now more than double of what they were even at the cloſe of the laſt reign: yet in that the foundation of their preſent advance muſt have been laid; and in many parts of the kingdom the advance muſt then have actually taken place; for in 1593, wheat might be exported, when it did not exceed 20s. a quarter; whereas in 1563, it was not to exceed 10s. In 1624, wheat might be exported when it did not exceed 32s. a quarter.

That the rents of land in this village were not advanced to any conſiderable degree, during the reign of Elizabeth, muſt

have been owing to the indolence or indulgence of an opulent landlord, who did not ſeize the earlieſt opportunity of increaſing his revenue. That great advances muſt have been made in other parts, is evident, as has been juſt obſerved, from the different prices, at which wheat might be exported in an interval of only 30 years, from 1563 to 1593. Harriſon, who publiſhed his deſcription of Britain during that period, has noticed the cauſe of this revolution: "certainly," ſays he, "the ſoyle is even now "in theſe our dayes, growne to bee muche more fruitefull, than "it hath been in times paſt. The cauſe is, that for our "countriemen are growne to be more payneful, ſkilful, and "careful, *thorowe recompence of gayne*; inſomuch that my "ſynchroni, or time felowes, can reap at thys preſent great "commoditye in a lyttle roume; whereas of late yeares, a "great compaſſe hath yeelded but ſmall profite, and thys onlye "thorowe the idle and negligent occupation of ſuch as manured, "and had the ſame in occupying [1]." He has elſewhere remarked the improved condition of the farmer, and embelliſhed the paſſage with ſuch lively ſtrokes of rural character, and economy, that I cannot forbear tranſcribing it: "So common "were all ſorts of treene veſſels in old time, that a man ſhould "hardly find four pieces of pewter (of which one peradventure "was a ſalte) in a good farmer's houſe; and yet, for all this "frugality (if it may ſo be juſtly called) they were ſcarce able "to live, and pay their rents, at their days, without ſelling of "a cow, or a horſe, or more, although they paid but four "pounds at the uttermoſt, by the year [2]. Such alſo was their "poverty, that if ſome one od farmer or huſbandman had been "at the alehouſe, a thing greatly uſed in thoſe days, amongſt

[1] P. 109.
[2] This, ſays the marginal note, was in the time of general idleneſs.

"fix

" ſix or ſeven of his neighbours, and there, in a bravery, to " ſhew what ſtore he had, did caſt down his purſe, and therein " a noble, or ſix ſhillings in ſilver, unto them, it was very likely " that all the reſt could not lay down ſo much againſt it. Whereas, " in my time, although peradventure four pound of old rent be " improved to forty or fifty pound, yet will the farmer think " his gains very ſmall toward the midſt of his term, if he have " not ſix or ſeven years rent lying by him, therewith to purchaſe " a new leaſe; beſides a fair garniſh of pewter on his cowbord, " three or four feather-beds, ſo many coverlets, and carpets of " tapeſtry, a ſilver ſalte, a bowle for wine (if not a whole neſt) " and a dozen of ſpoons, to furniſh up the ſute. This alſo he " taketh to be his own clear; for what ſtock ſoever of money " he gathereth in all his years, it is often ſeen, that the land- " lord will take ſuch order with him for the ſame, when he " reneweth his leaſe (which is commonly eight or ten years " before it be expired, ſith it is now grown almoſt to a cuſtom, " that if he come not to his lord ſo long before, another ſhall " ſtep in for a reverſion, and ſo defeat him outright) that it " ſhall never trouble him more than the hair of his beard, " when the barber hath waſhed and ſhaven it from his chin [1]."

Tuſſer, who wrote in the ſame reign, talks alſo of fines, and high rents:

Great fines ſo neere did pare me,
Great rent ſo much did ſkare me.
Though country health long ſtaid me,
Yet leaſe expiring fraid me.

So by the leaſe of 1580, recited above, it appears that the landlord received a fine of 50l. upon granting it.

In 1627, 9 ½ acres were let for twelve years, for 3l. 10s. a year, which is rather above 7s. an acre; and 39 acres for 20l.

[1] P. 189.

which

which is about 10s. 4d. an acre; the whole was in three pieces, called *the Liſmers*. The tenant was not to plough any of the lands, except for the firſt ſeven years; after which, the whole was to be laid to paſture, upon penalty of 5l. for every acre not ſo laid.

In 1628, the houſe called *the Dairy*, and 341 acres 1 rood, in 7 pieces, chiefly paſture, being part of *the great park*, belonging to the chief houſe called *Hawſted Place*, were let for 7 years, for 137l. 8s. 9d. a year, which is about 8s. an acre. The tenant, if he broke up, and ſowed any of the paſtures, was to forfeit the whole crop. He might crop and lop ſuch *pollards* [1] as had before been cropped and lopped.

The ſame year, 112 acres, part alſo of *the great park*, lying in the pariſh [2] of Hawſted, were let for 6 years, for 61l. 1s. 7d. a year, which is about 11s. an acre. The tenant, upon breaking up and ſowing any of the paſtures, was to forfeit 5s. yearly for every rood ſo broken up.

In 1633, 62 acres, 2 roods, were let for 21 years, for 42l. 15s. 3d. a year, which is about 13s. 8d. an acre. The tenant had liberty to break up and ſow only 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres, and that only for the firſt 11 years.

In 1635, 92 acres, parcels of *the great park*, were let for 21 years, for 49l. 1s. 7d. a year, which is about 10s. 8d. an acre. The tenant was to forfeit 40s. a year, additional rent, for every acre of paſture which he ſhould plough and ſow.

In 1636, 57 acres were let for 10 years, for 29l. 8s. 6d. a year, which is about 10s. 4d. an acre, with the ſame penalty

[1] This is the firſt time this word occurs. In 1632, are mentioned all ſuch trees, *pollards* and *huſbands* as bear tops for fireing.

[2] This, I think, is the firſt time that any deed in my poſſeſſion uſes this word. The Latin term is *villa*: and in Engliſh deeds, the lands are deſcribed as lying in the town, townſhip, and fields of Hawſted. Anciently, a diſtrict, when conſidered eccleſiaſtically, was called *a pariſh*; when civilly, a *vill*, or *town*. But the word *pariſh* is now ſo generally uſed, that the diſtinction is nearly loſt.

upon

upon breaking up paſtures, as in the laſt. 16 cart loads of muck were to be laid yearly on ſome of the arable lands; and the great cattle foddered in winter with hay, on the paſtures.

In 1658, the *Hall Farm* was let for 11 years, for 118l. a year. Upon 28 days default of payment, the demiſe was either to be void, or the landlord might diſtrain at his option. The tenant might not aſſign the farm to any perſon whatever; and was to forfeit 40s. a year for every acre of paſture which he ſhould break up.

In all theſe leaſes from 1603, diſtreſs was to take place upon 28 days default of payment, without the previous legal demand of the rent; a proviſo that had been admitted in the reign of Elizabeth, and which was ſo favourable to the tenant, that it ſhould ſeem, by the omiſſion of it, as if the landlord wiſhed to keep him in perpetual terror. In oppoſition to this muſt be ſet the humane clauſe, that empowered the tenant to aſſign, by his laſt will, his farm to his wife or children, or his executors for the performance of his will: an indulgence, which I ſuppoſe was often found ſo detrimental to the eſtate (for who can ſay, *Quales ſint pueri, qualiſque futura ſit uxor?*) that it was denied in 1658, and never afterwards granted[1]. The tenants were in general to pay all the town charges; and repair the buildings, being allowed timber for that purpoſe; as well as wood for fireing, and for implements of huſbandry.

In 1682, the following wages of ſervants and labourers in huſbandry, were rated and appointed by the juſtices of the peace, at their quarter ſeſſions, holden at the neigbouring town of Bury St. Edmund's, 24 April.

Wages by the year.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
A bayliffe in huſbandry —	6	0	0
A chief huſbandman, or carter	5	0	0
A 2d hind or huſbandman, or common ſervant above 18 years of age — —	3	10	0
A fourth under 18 —	2	10	0
A dairy-maid, or cook —	2	10	0

[1] Yet the law will allow it, unleſs the tenant expreſsly gives it up.

The

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
The beſt hired ſervants, with meat and drink, for harveſt	1	2	0
An ordinary harveſt man —	0	18	0
Wages by the day.			
A man hay-maker, with meat and drink — —	0	0	5
A woman hay-maker —	0	0	3
A man reaper in harveſt —	0	0	10
A woman reaper — —	0	0	6

A common labourer at other times.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
In ſummer — —	0	0	6
In winter — — —	0	0	5
Women, and ſuch perſons, weeders — —	0	0	3

Without meat and drink, their wages were doubled.

The ſame year the *Hall Farm* was let for 3 years for only 105l. a year. The liberty of keeping courts in the houſe was reſerved. The time of re-entry upon default of payment, was extended to 40 days, and only then after a legal demand of the rent; a clauſe that has continued to this day. Former penalties upon breaking up paſtures were either found inconvenient, as the forfeiture of all, or ſome part of the crop, or inadequate, as 40s. an acre; the penalty was therefore now fixed to 5l. an acre, additional yearly rent, which is ſtill continued, except in an inſtance or two, where it is unneceſſarily increaſed to 10l. The tenant was now, for the laſt time, allowed cart-boote and plough-boote.

In 1723, *Bryer's Wood Farm* was let for 12 years, for 29l. 5s. a year. The tenant, beſides the croppings of pollards, was to have the bodies of dead or dotard trees [1], for fireing.

In 1732, the tenant was, as uſual, to keep the hedges in repair, being allowed buſhes and ſtakes for the ſame, as well as the ſtuff and *ſhravel wood* [2] that ſhould ariſe therefrom, towards the charge of doing the ſame. He was alſo to beſtow on ſome part of the lands one load of good rotten muck (over and above what was made on the farm) for every load of hay, ſtraw, or ſtover, which he ſhould carry off them. The duty of ſending teams into the highways for their repair, firſt occurs in this leaſe, and

[1] Pollard trees, that would produce no more wood for lopping. *Dotard*, or rotten trees, occur in a ſurvey of the poſſeſſions of the archbiſhop of Canterbury, taken in 1646. Bib. Topog. Brit. N° XII. Append. p. 54.

[2] See *ſhruff*, in the liſt of words uſed in this neighbourhood, p. 173.

from

from which the landlord exempts the tenant, though he was to pay all ſuch taxes, aſſeſſments, and levies, as ſhould be laid on his farm for the king's majeſty, commonly called the land-tax, as alſo the poor and church-wardens rates, with the tithes great and ſmall. The annual quantity of wood for fireing was now firſt limited; it was to be 8 loads *of one bind wood*, worth 10s. a load, at the ſtubb, to be cut, made up, and carried at the tenant's expence. His rent was 81l. a year.

In 1740, the tenant was to leave, the laſt year of his leaſe, one-third of his arable land ſummer tilled, ploughed, and fallowed, *in three clean earths and a rove* [1], for which he was to be paid according to the cuſtom of the country. No croppings of pollards were to be taken of leſs than 12 years growth.

In 1753, when *Pinford End Farm* was let, the penalty upon breaking up paſtures was enlarged to 10l. an acre. All the compoſt, dung, ſoil, and *aſhes*, ariſing on the farm, were to be beſtowed upon it. Only two crops together were to be taken on any of the arable lands; provided, if the ſaid lands ſhould be ſown with *clover* or *rye-graſs*, and the ſame ſhould not be mowed or ſeeded, but fed; or if ſown with *turneps*, and the ſame ſpent or fed on ſome part of the farm, ſuch clover, rye-graſs, and turneps, ſhould not be eſteemed a crop. The landlord was either to ſet out yearly a ſufficient quantity of wood for the tenant's fireing, or allow him *coals* in lieu of it. The tenant was alſo to be allowed 2s. for every waggon load of dung or cinder aſhes, which he ſhould bring from Bury, and lay on his lands.

This leaſe preſents us with ſeveral remarkable particulars in rural economics. The *aſhes* firſt mentioned were thoſe of wood, and were now attended to, as it had become a cuſtom to ſell them to the ſoap-boilers, who viſited every houſe, with light quartering carts, to collect them. There are ſcarcely any roads

[1] A *rove* is half a ploughing: two furrows are made inſtead of four.

impracticable to theſe adventurous vehicles. When a tenant was to profit by the conſumption of fewel, it was not likely he ſhould be very ſparing of it.

This is the earlieſt leaſe I have, in which *rye-graſs*, *clover*, and *turneps*, though long before cultivated here, became objects of conſideration between the landlord and tenant. The firſt *(lolium perenne)* is a native of England, and has been long ſown as fodder for cattle; it ought to be called *ray*-graſs, its old and proper name. The ſecond is ſaid to have been introduced into England in 1645 [1]; and was firſt ſeeded in this pariſh, the beginning of this century. About the ſame time, *turneps* alſo, that capital addition to modern huſbandry, were firſt ſown here, as a crop, by the ſame perſon that ſeeded clover: and as it has been thought no diſgrace to a nobleman, to have it recorded of him, that he firſt cultivated this moſt uſeful vegetable, on a large ſcale, in the contiguous county of Norfolk; I hope to be excuſed in reſcuing from oblivion the name of Michael Houghton, who, about the year 1700, ſowed the firſt two acres of turneps ever ſeen in this pariſh. And it may perhaps gratify local curioſity to be told, that Mr. Metcalfe's preſent garden was part of that ſpot. I had this information from an old man, now alive, who was born in 1692; and who well remembers, that he was ſtruck with the novelty of this crop, when he was a ſchool boy, which he ceaſed to be when he was nine or ten years old.

The deſtruction of wood had been guarded againſt, with greater or leſs ſtrictneſs, in almoſt every foregoing leaſe. The quantity of it for fireing had for ſome time been limited; and timber for implements of huſbandry withholden; but its ſcarcity was now become ſerious; and this, I believe, is the firſt time that coals were thought of, as fewel, for a farm-houſe in this pariſh.

[1] Aubrey's Surry, vol. III. p. 229.

The

The allowance of 2s. for every load of manure, which the tenant ſhould bring from Bury, and lay on his farm, will probably, at this time, excite our wonder; but this wonder will be ſwallowed up by one infinitely greater, upon our being aſſured, that during the 21 years the landlord was charged with only one load. Poſterity will almoſt withhold its belief; but I vouch for the truth of it.

About the ſame time, another tenant had it not left to his option, but was obliged to bring annually from Bury 30 loads of manure, to lay on his farm, for which he was alſo to be allowed 2s. a load. This taſk he performed with reluctance; and often ſeemed afraid of over-loading his waggon.

Theſe are mentioned as two curious inſtances of the late race of farmers. They lived in the midſt of their enlightened neighbours, like beings of another order; in their perſonal labour, they were indefatigable; in their fare, hard; in their dreſs, homely; in their manners, rude.—"We ne'er ſhall look upon "their like again."

In 1782, clover, if ſeeded on, or from a ſecond crop, and turneps, if not ſpent, or fed, upon ſome part of the farm, were to be eſteemed as crops of corn. The tenant was to ſpend, fodder, and lay all the hay, ſtraw, halm, aſhes, chaff, *colder* [1], and ſtover, that ſhould ariſe on the farm, upon ſome part thereof.

Thus have I thrown together whatever relates to the hiſtory of cultivated land in this village: and it is my wiſh, that the imperfections, not only in this, but other diviſions of this eſſay, may ſtimulate others to correct them, by favouring the public with the hiſtories of other pariſhes in the county. It is only by the united efforts of many that any ſubject can be ſufficiently illuſtrated.

[1] Called alſo *caving*. It means thoſe ears of wheat, in which the corn will not ſeparate from the chaff, without being threſhed by themſelves.

Some may perhaps think, that I have been too minute in my detail. To this it may be replied, that to trace the progreſs of any art or employment, that has engaged the induſtry and attention of man, has always been eſteemed at leaſt an amuſing, if not an uſeful diſquiſition. To attempt therefore a hiſtory of the agriculture of even a ſingle pariſh, as forming a part of that greateſt of national objects, and upon which the ſtateſman and philoſopher have ſo often beſtowed their thoughts, and a conſiderable and very valuable claſs of our fellow creatures their labour, cannot be deemed a trifling deſign. The execution may be feeble; but the ſubject is important.

I ſhall now ſubjoin a few particulars of the preſent ſtate of huſbandry. The farms are in general, from four to about ſix ſcore pounds a year, at about 14s. or 15s. an acre, cultivated by perſons who need not be aſhamed at the diſplay of their operations. This place, as being near a large town, in a well inhabited part of the kingdom, and generally the reſidence of ſome family of conſequence, has never probably been the laſt in admitting any improvements in the arts of civilized life; and, in general, all maritime diſtricts, as being, for the moſt part, better peopled, and more open to intercourſe with ſtrangers, than the more centrical ones [1], may be preſumed to have preceded them in every kind of refinement. Agriculture therefore has been conducted here, for ſome years, in the ſpirited manner of modern times. The farms have in general been occupied by men of ſubſtance, who employ at leaſt twice the number of

[1] Theſe uſed to be called *uplandiſh*, a term that implied an inferiority in civilization. Harriſon, in his Deſcription of Britain, mentions *uplandiſh towns*. And Dr. Bullein, his contemporary, gives a humourous deſcription of a perſon, whom he calls "*a barbarous uplandiſh jenkyng*." Compounds, p. 56. "*Uplondiſh men* will "counterfete, and liken himſelf to gentilmen." Treviſa's tranſlation of Higden, as quoted by Dr. Henry. But a general diffuſion of knowledge and politeneſs has for many years worn away this diſtinction.

labourers,

labourers, that formerly wrought on the ſame ſpots; and whoſe calculation is, that a man, at his entering upon a farm, if he would ſtock it, and manage it, as it ought to be, ſhould have a hundred pounds in his purſe, for every ſcore pounds of rent.

One great, perhaps the greateſt improvement of which this ſtrong ſoil is capable, is the drainage of the arable lands, of many of which wet is the malady. The drains, cut with curious tools made on purpoſe, are about two feet deep, wedge-ſhaped, and filled at bottom with buſhes, and over them with halm, upon which the earth is laid. Six or ſeven ſcore rods of theſe drains, at 2d. a rod, are generally cut upon an acre, and, with other expences, amount at leaſt to 30s. This, it is plain, is a coſtly operation, but it has fertiliſed ſpots that before produced but little, and repays the tenant, the firſt year. Beſides, by the grounds being thus drained, the farmer can come ſo much ſooner upon them with his plough.

The lands have been alſo meliorated, to a very conſiderable degree, by great quantities of compoſt brought from Bury: waggons are now daily groaning with theſe valuable loads, almoſt unknown to former farmers, who were to be bound by their leaſes not to ſell and carry away the muck made in their own yards; and encouraged by rewards, to bring any from Bury. From the great attention to the plough, not an inch of land is left neglected; the broad buſhy borders about the fields have been cleared and ſown; and it is well, if even the roots of the hedges eſcape the ploughſhare. Theſe efforts of expenſive induſtry produce one year, and one acre with another, about 5 combs of wheat, 7 of barley, 7 of oats, 4 of peaſe, 7 or 8 of coleſeed, and 1 of clover.

A practice has much increaſed of late, and been found to anſwer extremely well, that of ſoiling horſes in the ſtable or yard, inſtead of turning them out to paſture. This is done with artificial

ficial graſſes, but chiefly with winter tares, which are ſown about Michaelmas, and begin to be cut about the middle of May. By this method much waſte is avoided; for none of the fodder is trampled upon or ſpoiled, none loathed or neglected, as when whole fields are ranged over; fences are not broken, nor corn damaged; nor do the animals lame themſelves or one another. Add to this, that the paſtures are by theſe means more appropriated to the ſervice of the dairy.

Having mentioned horſes, I muſt take this opportunity of doing juſtice to a moſt uſeful breed of that noble animal, not indeed peculiar to this pariſh, but, I believe, to the county. This breed is well known by the name of *Suffolk Punches*. They are generally about 15 hands high, of a remarkably ſhort and compact make; their legs bony; and their ſhoulders loaded with fleſh. Their colour is often of a light ſorrel, which is as much remarked in ſome diſtant parts of the kingdom, as their form. They are not made to indulge the rapid impatience of this poſting generation; but, for draught, they are perhaps as unrivalled, as for their gentle and tractable temper; and to exhibit proofs of their great power, *drawing matches*[1] are ſometimes made; and

[1] I have tranſcribed an advertiſement, the firſt that occured, of one of theſe matches:

On Thurſday, 9 July, 1724, there will be *a drawing* at Ixworth Pickarel, for a piece of plate of 45s. value; and they that will bring five horſes or mares may put in for it: and they that draw 20 *the beſt and faireſt pulls, with their reins up*, and then, they that can *carry the greateſt weight over the block, with feweſt lifts, and feweſt pulls*, ſhall have the ſaid plate; by ſuch judges as the maſters of the teams ſhall chooſe. You are to meet at 12 o'clock, and put in your names (or elſe to be debarred from drawing for it), and ſubſcribe half a crown apiece, to be paid to the ſecond beſt team.

Suffolk Mercury, 22 June, 1724.

Some parts of the above may perhaps require a commentary.

The trial is made with a waggon loaded with ſand, the wheels ſunk a little into the ground, with blocks of wood laid before them to increaſe the difficulty. The firſt efforts are made with the reins faſtened, as uſual, to the collar; but the animals cannot,

and the proprietors are as anxious for the ſucceſs of their reſpective horſes, as thoſe can be, whoſe racers aſpire to the plates at Newmarket. An acre of our ſtrong wheat land, ploughed by a pair of them, in one day, and that not an unuſual taſk, is an achievement that beſpeaks their worth, and which is ſcarcely credited in many other counties. Though natives of a province, varied with only the ſlighteſt inequalities of ſurface, yet when carried into mountainous regions, they ſeem born for that ſervice. With wonder and gratitude have I ſeen them, with the moſt ſpirited exertions, unſolicited by the whip, and indignant, as it were, at the obſtacles that oppoſed them, drawing my carriage up the rocky and precipitous roads of Denbigh and Caernarvon ſhires. But truth obliges me to add, though not to the credit of my compatriots, that theſe creatures, formed ſo well by nature, are almoſt always disfigured by art. Becauſe their long tails might, in dirty ſeaſons, be ſomething inconvenient, they are therefore cut off frequently to within four inches of the rump, ſo that they ſcarcely afford hold for a crupper; and as abſurdity never knows where to ſtop, even the poor remaining ſtump has frequently half its hair clipped off. In a provincial paper, a few years ago, one of theſe mutilated animals was expreſſively enough deſcribed, as having a ſhorn mane, and *a very ſhort bung'd dock*.

When the ancient uſe of oxen was diſcontinued, and only horſes were employed by the farmers here, I cannot ſay. Oxen are not mentioned in the leaſes of the reign of Elizabeth; for then, when the landlords reſerved to themſelves the power of coming upon

not, when ſo confined, put out their full ſtrength: the reins are therefore afterwards thrown looſe on their necks, when they can exert their utmoſt powers, which they uſually do by falling on their knees, and drawing in that attitude. That they may not break their knees by this operation, the area on which they draw is ſtrown with ſoft ſand.

the farms to carry away timber, mention is made of carts and horſes only, for that purpoſe. Yet from ſeveral paſſages in Tuſſer, who was a Suffolk farmer early in that reign, if not in the preceding one, it ſhould ſeem as if they were then uſed, in ſome parts at leaſt of this county. In ſpeaking of huſbandly furniture, he ſays:

> With *ox-bows*, and *ox-yokes*, and other things mo,
> For *ox-teem* and horſe-teem, in plough for to go.
> *Strong oxen*, and Horſes, well ſhod, and well clad,
> Well meated and uſed.

They are, at this time, employed but by one gentleman in this neighbourhood, who harneſſes them like horſes; and ſays, he has every reaſon to be ſatisfied with their ſervice [1].

Another practice adopted here, and which, I believe, is not generally known, is that of drawing the turneps towards the end of March, when they begin to run to ſeed, cutting off their tops and bottoms, and throwing the bodies in heaps in ſome outhouſe. By theſe means, the cattle have a delicious repaſt of the green tops; and the bodies, not exhauſted by the flowering ſtems, continue firm and good for ſome weeks, and are diſtributed at diſcretion. The lands are alſo the ſooner cleared, and ready to be ploughed for the ſucceeding crop of barley. Some, inſtead of houſing the turneps, lay them, without any operation, cloſe to one another, in a ſingle ſtratum, at ſome corner of a field; where, though they puſh out their bloſſoms, yet are they leſs ſtringy than if they continued growing on their native ſpot. Either method ſucceeds very well (though the former is rather

[1] The elegant Buffon, ſpeaking of the ox, ſays, "Il ſemble avoir été fait exprès "pour la charrue; la maſſe de ſon corps, la lenteur de ſes mouvements, le peu de "hauteur de ſes jambes, tout, juſqu' à ſa tranquillité, et à ſa patience dans le travail, "ſemble concourir à le rendre propre à la culture des champs, et plus capable qu' "aucun de vaincre la réſiſtance conſtante et toujours nouvelle que la terre oppoſe à "ſes efforts." Quadrupèdes, Tome premier, p. 250.

preferred) and ſerves to eke out the fodder at this critical time of the year.

Graſs-grounds are, in general, about one-third part of the farms; and are therefore no inconſiderable object of the farmer's attention. The ſame good huſbandry pervades them, as the arable lands. They are kept in the beſt and neateſt order. *The rough lays*, as they uſed to be called, are now no more; and *the courſing lays*, near *the place*, thoſe ſhrubby ſhelters for hares, known only by the map. In ſhort, the mighty work of ſtubbing up buſhes is now accompliſhed. The butter made in this pariſh is exceeded by none in the neighbourhood; and of our cheeſe in general it may be ſaid, that it does not now deſerve the ill name it formerly had.

It follows of courſe, that they who take ſuch good care of their lands, ſhould not be neglectful of their perſonal and domeſtic comforts. The farm-houſes are in general well furniſhed with every convenient accommodation. Into many of them a barometer has of late years been introduced; a moſt uſeful inſtrument for the huſbandman, and which is mentioned here as a ſtriking inſtance of the intelligence of this period. The tea-pot, and the mug of ale, poſſeſs jointly the breakfaſt table; and meat and pudding ſmoak on the board every noon. Formerly, one might ſee at church what the cut of a coat was half a century before; no ſuch curioſity is now exhibited; every article of dreſs is ſpruce and modern.

At this time, a head ſervant man, who lives in the houſe, receives for wages 7 or 8 guineas a year; a maid 3; a boy 2. A day labourer has 1s. 2d. a day in ſummer, and 1s. in winter, beſides an allowance of beer; for threſhing a comb of wheat, 1s.; of the great, or *clog wheat*, or *rivets*, 1s. 3d.; of barley and oats, 6d. or 7d.; for mowing an acre of graſs, 1s. 4d. a weeder of corn has 6d. a day.

This article of wages muſt not be diſmiſſed, without comparing them with thoſe given in former times. In the 14th century, a harveſt man had 4d. a day, which enabled him in a week, to buy a comb of wheat; but to buy a comb of wheat, a man muſt now work in the harveſt field 10 or 12 days. A man had formerly 6d. for mowing an acre of meadow, which, if he worked hard, he might finiſh in a day, and purchaſe for himſelf a buſhel of wheat, which muſt now be earned by 5 days labour. 2d. a day for weeding corn, 4d. for threſhing a quarter of wheat, and 2d. for other grain, were better wages than thoſe now given, and enabled the lazieſt lubber to earn more than the moſt induſtrious workman can at preſent. So that whatever hardſhips the poor might formerly ſuffer from the oppreſſion of their ſuperiors, ſtill however they ſeem to have been better paid for their labour than they are at preſent.

Their annual ſalaries, that were from 5s. to 13s. 4d. were lower in proportion; though theſe were increaſed to a degree which I am not able to aſcertain, by allowances (*liveries* they were called) of various kinds of grain.

The *harveſt* now laſts about 5 weeks; during which the harveſtman earns about 3l. The agreement between the farmers and their hired harveſtmen is made on Whitſon Monday. *Harveſt gloves* of 7d. a pair are ſtill preſented. During harveſt, if any ſtrangers happen to come into the field, they are ſtrongly ſolicited to make a preſent to the labourers, and thoſe who refuſe are reckoned churliſh and covetous. This preſent is called a *Largeſs*; and the benefactor is celebrated on the ſpot, by the whole troop, who firſt cry out, *Holla! Largeſs! Holla! Largeſs!* They then ſet up two violent ſcreams, which are ſucceeded by a loud vociferation, continued as long as their breath will ſerve, and dying gradually away. Wheat harveſt is finiſhed by a little repaſt given by the farmer to his men. And the completion of the whole is crowned

crowned by a banquet, called the *Hockey*, to which the wives and children are alſo invited. The Largeſs money furniſhes another day of feſtivity, at the alehouſe, when they experience to perfection the happineſs of,

— — — *Corda oblita laborum.*

At all their merry-makings their benefactors are commemorated by, *Holla! Largeſs!* The laſt load of corn is carried home, as it were in triumph, adorned with a green bough.

Time is gradually, and but gradually, wearing away many ancient ſuperſtitions. The appearance of departed ſpirits is not yet quite diſcredited. I was aſked very ſeriouſly, ſome years ago, by a farmer's wife, if I had not ſeen the ghoſt of a lady, who died in the apartment which I then inhabited.

There are thoſe who would not willingly kill a bacon-hog, in the decreaſe of the moon. And it is generally reckoned lucky to ſet a hen upon an odd number of eggs [1].

Theſe ſketches may be thought by ſome to exhibit the general picture of agricultural life; but this is certainly not the caſe. They might be rendered more intereſting by a contraſted drawing; but that is not my preſent buſineſs. I delineate my own village. Let others do the ſame by theirs.

[1] This fancy, it is remarkable, was laid down as a maxim by Palladius, who, ſpeaking of Hens, ſays, "ſupponenda ſunt his ſemper ova numero impari." Lib. I. tit. 27. And Varro had ſaid the ſame before him. Lib. III. cap. 9.

APPENDIX.

HARDWICK.

AS this eſtate is extraparochial, and conſequently has no chance of ever being included in any Pariſh Hiſtory; and as it is indiſſolubly annexed to the manor of Hawſted [1]; no place can be ſo proper as this to give ſome account of it. The little therefore I have to ſay about it, ſhall be thrown into the ſame order as was obſerved in the foregoing compilation.

CHAP. I.

NATURAL HISTORY.

THIS ſpot was anciently called *Herdwick*, and *Herdwick Wood*; and the principal manſion has been long known by the name of *Hardwick Houſe*. Its bounds are not disjoined from thoſe of Hawſted above half a mile; and it is ſurrounded by the pariſhes of Bury St. Edmund's, Horningſheath, and Nowton. It is conſiderably elevated above the meadows contiguous to Bury; and

[1] See p. 75.

its

its ſoil, like that at Hawſted, is fertile both in corn and paſture. Chalk, gravel, and brick earth, are found at different depths beneath the ſurface. The deeper ſtrata I had an opportunity of examining in October 1777, by digging a well cloſe to my houſe. Of theſe and their productions I ſhall give an account from the ſhort and haſty notes I took at the time.

1—2 feet beneath a ſhallow ſtratum of black vegetable mould was a good brick earth. At 18 inches, a water eft or newt *(lacerta paluſtris)* had formed a ſmooth hole for its winter reſidence. 2—15 feet, a yellowiſh, compact, and tough loam, interſperſed with nodules of chalk of every degree of hardneſs, flints, and ſtony concretions, containing bivalve ſhells, ſome ſmooth, ſome tranſverſly ſtriated, cornua ammonis, and worm ſhells *(ſerpulæ.)* The common earth-worm *(lumbricus terreſtris)* was found as deep as 3 feet, in a hard and yellowiſh loam, driven probably to that depth by the very dry ſummer preceding. At 6 feet, a roundiſh ſtone, about 200lb. weight, conſiſting of a very hard cruſt, lined with a tender criſtallization, and full of water. 15—17 feet, a bluiſh loam interſperſed with ſnake ſtones *(helmintholithus ammonites)*, crow ſtones *(helmintholithus gryphites)*, and thick oyſter-ſhells about 4 inches broad *(oſtracites maximus, rugoſus et aſper*, of Liſter, p. 236). At 17 feet, the loam became of a ferrugineous colour; and to this depth, in ſeemingly ſo unfriendly a ſoil, had penetrated ſome finely-branching vegetable fibres, perhaps thoſe of an old pear-tree, that had ſtood not far off. At 20 feet, a ſtratum of ſand; at 21, a ſoft ſandy loam; 21—25, a ſharp yellow ſand, with thunderbolts *(helmintholithus belemnites)*. 25—28, coarſe gravel, with large flints. 29, a yellowiſh loam. 29—35, a deep blue loam, extremely dry and tough, with large flints, a few ſmall pieces of mundic, and a ſnake ſtone impregnated with it. 35—49, the loam was ſtill very tough and dry, of a pale blue,

in ſome parts tinged with yellow, and interſperſed with thunder-bolts; pieces of iron ore (one weighing about 5 ounces); of mundic; of ſlate (ſomething like the *ſciſtus tabularis*, but ſofter) exhibiting the ſilvery impreſſions of very ſmall ſnake ſtones, or perhaps nautili; one ſpecimen of *helmintholithus anomites* η; and one of the ſtar ſtone *(helmintholithus aſteria columnaris)* perfectly cylindrical, conſiſting only of 3 joints, and thoſe a little ſwoln; it is ſomething more than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch long, and nearly $\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter, the edges of the five-pointed ſtar finely notched [1]. 49—129, chalk [2], the cruſt of which was almoſt as hard as limeſtone; afterwards it became ſofter, interſperſed with large flints, and ſome ſmall roundiſh maſſes of yellow ocre; at 91, it began to be moiſt, and continued to grow more and more ſo; frequently tinged with yellow; towards 112, the flints were much leſs frequent; and between that and 118, a candle was ſoon extinguiſhed, owing, the digger ſaid, to the air that iſſued from the crevices of the chalk. At 120, a thick ponderous ſhell [3], tolerably perfect, about 6 by 7 inches acroſs, with 8 or 9 deep circular furrows: ſome fragments of this had appeared before. At 129 feet, water guſhed out of the ſolid chalk. The well has at different times been ſince deepened about 8 feet more, the ſame pure chalk continuing, with fragments of the great ſhell. The water curdles ſoap; doubtleſs from the particles of iron with which the chalk is impregnated.

[1] See a curious engraving and deſcription of the animal, to a ſpecies of which this foſſil belongs, and which was found at Barbadoes. Phil. Tranſ. 1761. p. 537.

[2] At Ickworth, the ſeat of the earl of Briſtol, about 3 miles to the north-weſt, when a well was dug in 1781, the chalk was from 67 to 175 feet, at which latter depth water was found.

[3] From the appearance of this (the inſide of which I was afraid of clearing from the chalk) I had no doubt of its being a bivalve: but have been ſince aſſured, it is a *Patella*, and found in chalk about Dover, and other parts of Kent.

What

What a jumble has this earth, which we inhabit, undergone! Subterraneous geography is a ſubject of very curious inveſtigation. I have added my mite towards its hiſtory.

To the catalogue of plants at p. 3, may be ſubjoined the following, which grow very near the houſe: were I to allow myſelf an excurſion but of a few miles, the liſt would be nobly enriched.

Tuberous Moſchatel (*Adoxa Moſchatellina*) in ſhady hedges.
Drop wort (*Spiræa filipendula*) on the heath.
Water avens (*Geum rivale*) in a wood.
Bugle (*Ajuga reptans. Bugula Flore rubro.* Ray's Syn. 245) in a wood [1].
Yellow Nettle Hemp (*Galeopſis Galeobdolon*) in hedges.
Common Calamint (*Meliſſa Calaminta*) on dry banks.
Shining Dove's-foot craneſbill (*Geranium lucidum*) in hedges.
Crimſon graſs vetch (*Lathyrus niſſolia*) among graſs.
Yellow Vetchling (*Lathyrus aphaca*) among graſs.
Yellow-flowered Trefoil (*Trifolium ochroleucon*) in paſtures [2].
Yellow Medick (*Medicago falcata*) on dry banks.
Woolly headed Thiſtle (*Carduus eriophorus*) among graſs.
Fir Hydnum (*Hydnum auriſcalpium*) on half-rotten cones of Scotch firs.
Curled Elvela (*Elvela mitra*) on rotten wood.

The air is pure, and frequently clear, when the low grounds near Bury are enveloped with fogs. Hence the vegetables in this garden often remain uninjured by the froſt, while thoſe in the gardens about the town ſuffer greatly.

The uncertainty of our climate appears in nothing more, than in the irregular advances of the ſpring. This may be exemplified by comparing the different times, when ſeveral vegetables bloſſom, in different ſeaſons. The preſent ſpring will afford one extreme; and one not long paſſed, that of the year 1779, the

[1] This is a remarkable variety, with ſmooth leaves, except that they are a little fringed at the edge towards the baſe, and pink-coloured bloſſoms. The whole plant is much leſs hairy than the common ſort, and of a much ſmaller ſize. It continues the ſame when removed into the garden.

[2] It grows alſo in the drieſt and hardeſt ſtations.

other.

other. The obſervations were made on the ſame individuals in and near the garden.

	1779	1784	Difference in days.
Apricot-tree	20 Feb.	15 April	54
Wood Anemone	9 March	16 April	38
Apple-tree	6 April	15 May	39
White Thorn	15 April	22 May	37
Vine	14 June	23 June[1]	9
Lime-tree	21 June	7 July	16

It appears by this ſhort table, that the greateſt variation is in the early part of the ſpring; there being a no leſs difference than 54 days between the earlieſt and lateſt bloſſoming of the apricot tree; of the three next articles leſs than 40; and of the two laſt, leſs than 20. And ſome other ſolſtitial plants, ſuch as Sedums, St. John's Worts, Thiſtles, &c. I never knew to vary above 10 or 12 days, whatever the preceding ſeaſon might have been.

Of the remarkable froſts of laſt ſummer, which literally

"Fell in the freſh lap of the crimſon Roſe."

I was going to give ſome account in this place; when I was informed that the Royal Society propoſed doing me the honour to print, in their next publication, a paper which I had laid before them on the ſubject.

That very beautiful bird, and the ſmalleſt of any Engliſh one, the golden creſted wren *(Motacilla Regulus)*, is a conſtant inhabitant of the garden. In it are alſo found the briſtly ſnail *(Helix hiſpida)*, the ſharp ſnail *(Helix lapicida)*, and the *Turbo bidens*.

There is no place properer than this, where I may mention a cuſtom which I have twice ſeen practiſed in this garden, within a few years, namely, that of drawing a child through a cleft

[1] I have rarely obſerved the vine to bloſſom earlier than this year, and the cauſe of this forwardneſs was the remarkably warm May, when it made its firſt efforts of vegetation.

tree. For this purpoſe, a young aſh was each time ſelected, and ſplit longitudinally about 5 feet; the fiſſure was kept wide open by my gardener, while the friend of the child, having firſt ſtripped him naked, paſſed him thrice through it, always head foremoſt. As ſoon as the operation was performed, the wounded tree was bound up with packthread; and as the bark healed, the child was to recover. The firſt of theſe young patients was to be cured of the rickets; the ſecond of a rupture. About the former I had no opportunity of making any inquiry: but I frequently ſaw the father of the latter, who aſſured me, that his child, without any other aſſiſtance, gradually mended, and at laſt grew perfectly well.

Doctor Borlaſe, in his Antiquities of Cornwall, p. 178. mentions a cuſtom practiſed in that part of the iſland, which is analogous to that juſt recited. There is a ſtone, he ſays, in the pariſh of Marden, with a hole in it, 14 inches diameter, through which, he was informed by an intelligent neighbouring farmer, many perſons had crept for pains in their backs and limbs; and that fanciful parents, at certain times of the year, do cuſtomarily draw their children through, to cure them of the rickets.

The author adduces many more inſtances of the ſuppoſed efficacy of perſons paſſing through, or between the parts of, various ſubſtances: but for them I muſt refer to the work itſelf. Yet I cannot help remarking how curious it is, that the eaſtern and weſtern extremities of the kingdom ſhould coincide in this ſingular cuſtom, the ſpirit of which is certainly deduced from the remoteſt antiquity; and of which the hiſtorians of the interior parts have not, as far as I at preſent recollect, taken any notice. Men of education laugh, and with reaſon, at ſuch idle practices; but the common people, untutored by philoſophy, tranſmit them for ages from father to ſon, and ſhew us how our anceſtors thought and acted, thouſands of years ago.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THIS muſt of neceſſity be reduced within the narroweſt compaſs, in treating of an extraparochial place. The few inhabitants have generally reſorted to the neighbouring churches at Bury, for divine ſervice. I have, however, in my poſſeſſion two archiepiſcopal licences for a private chapel here, granted to the laſt Sir Robert Drury and his widow. And as forms of this ſort are not, I believe, very common, the printing of them may have its uſe; and it may alſo perhaps amuſe the curious to compare them with the papal one already given, at p. 120.

Georgius Providentia divina Cantuarienſis archiepiſcopus, totius Anglie primas et metropolitanus, ad quem omnis et omnimoda juriſdictio ſpiritualis et eccleſiaſtica, in dioceſi Norwicenſi, Cantuarienſi provincie, ratione viſitationis noſtre metropolice ibidem notorie dignoſcitur pertinere, univerſis et ſingulis clericis et literatis aliiſque in eadem provincia ad quos hec pervenient, ſalutem. **Cum** dilectus noſter magiſter Thomas Ridley legum Doctor, vicarius noſter in ſpiritualibus generalis in viſitatione noſtra metropolitica infra dioceſem Norwicenſem predictam rite et legitime procedens, decretum ſuum ad effectum infra ſcriptum ex certis cauſis interpoſuerit, ad petitionem venerabilis viri Roberti Drurie militis, ejuſdem dioceſeos et provincie, juſtitia id poſcente; **vobis** igitur per preſentes ſignificamus et intimamus, quod licentiam et facultatem dedimus et conceſſimus, et per preſentes damus et concedimus prefato domino Roberto Drurie, quo ipſe dominus Robertus Drurie poſſit, ſi voluerit, infra domum ſuam communiter vocatam Hardwick Houſe, in dioceſi predicta, de tempore in tempus preces communes ac conciones habere, et ſacramenta et ſacramentalia ibidem celebrari facere, donec capella ibidem edificabitur, debite conſervanda. Ac ut liceat eidem domino Roberto Drurie cum uxore ſua et famulis ſuis, ac viduis quibuſcumque in hoſpitali ſuo ibidem edificato de tempore in tempus habitantibus, preces communes et conciones, ac ſacra et ſacramentalia in dicta domo ſua audire et recipere. Quodque nos ulterius dilectum noſtrum Richardum Brabon, ſacre theologie Bacchalaureum, ad officium preſbiteri, ac ad preces com-

munes et divina, ac ſacramenta et ſacramentalia de tempore in tempus infra dictam domum vocatam Hardwick Houſe, dicendum, legendum, predicandum, et miniſtrandum deputavimus et aſſignavimus, ſicque deputamus et aſſignamus. Ac quod eidem domino Roberto Drurie (prefato Richardo Brabon impedito) bene licebit alium quemcumque idoneum clericum ad premiſſa ibidem facienda et celebranda de tempore in tempus (quamdiu hujus facultatis et licencie noſtre decretum durabit) aſſignare et deputare. **In cujus rei teſtimonium** ſigillum [1] officii vicarii noſtri in ſpiritualibus generalis antedicti preſentibus apponi fecimus. **Datum** ſub eodem ſigillo viceſimo ſexto die menſis Julii, anno Domini mileſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo tertio [2].

THO. RIDLEY.

As the above licence was granted only to Sir Robert Drury, and till he ſhould fit up a chapel, his widow, I ſuppoſe, found it neceſſary to procure the following one.

Georgius Providentia divina Cantuarienſis archiepiſcopus, totius Anglie primas et metropolitanus, dilecte nobis in Chriſto Domine Anne Drury vidue relicte domini Roberti Drury nuper dum vixit de Hardwick prope oppidum Bury Sancti Edmundi, in comitatu Suffolcienſi militis defuncti, ſalutem. **Cum** nuper in noſtra viſitatione metropolitica dioceſeos Norwicenſis licentiam dicto marito tuo jam demortuo, tibique et liberis veſtris conceſſimus habendi oratorium in edibus tuis de Hardwick predictis, locumque commodum in dictis edibus aſſignavimus per ſupervíſionem aliquorum fide dignorum virorum, ubi divine preces ſingulis diebus feſtivis et profeſtis vobis et familie veſtre per idoneum miniſtrum legi et pronuntiari potuiſſent. Et jam ab eodem tempore nobis relatum ſit, quod tu dictum oratorium ita probe ornaveris, ut majorem ardorem in hominum animis accenderet ad divina officia in eodem loco exequenda. Et ſimul inſinuatum nobis eſt, dictas edes tuas de Hardwick olim pertinuiſſe ad Coenobium ſive monaſterium Sancti Edmundi predicti, ita ut facile colligi non poteſt, intra cujus eccleſie fines dicte edes ſcite ſunt, et communis opinio magis eſt dictas edes extra fines et limites cujuſquam parochie ſcitas eſſe: ideo ex uberiore gratia noſtra ad humilem petitionem tuam tibi concedimus, ut non ſolum habeas licentiam peragendi divinas preces matutinas et veſpertinas ſingulis diebus dominicis et feſtivis in dicto loco; ſed etiam ſacras conciones habendi, et ſacramentum coene domini ibidem celebrandi, quoties vèl per adverſam tuam valetudinem, aut per celi intemperiam commode ad eccleſiam Burienſem accedere non poſſis, modo id cures fieri per idoneum miniſtrum verbi divini, executionem ſui officii in ſe habentem, morigerum et modeſtum, obſequentem in omnibus et per omnia legibus et canonibus eccleſie Anglicane prout jam ſunt in uſu. Atque inſuper ut omnia decore et cum decente apparatu fiant, prout par eſt, in omnibus

[1] It is of red wax, engraven of the ſame ſize, in the plate of Seals, N° II.

[2] Subjoined to this is a ſimilar licence to Sir Robert for a private chapel at Snareſhill, near Thetford, which was not included in the bounds of any pariſh. So that, what is ſomething remarkable, Sir Robert was proprietor of two extraparochial houſes.

hujuſmodi

hujuſmodi divinis miniſteriis obeundis, durante vita tua naturali. **In cujus rei teſtimonium** ſigillum vicarii noſtri in ſpiritualibus generalis preſentibus apponi fecimus. **Datum** decimo quarto die menſis Martii, anno Domini mileſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo ſexto (ſtilo Anglie) et noſtre tranſlationis anno ſexto.

THO. RIDLEY.

It is difficult to aſſign a reaſon why the archbiſhop was applied to for the above licences, as the biſhop of the dioceſe was ſurely competent to have granted them. The ſecond is remarkably faulty, both in the reciting part, and in grammar, as well as orthography; the errors in the laſt of which it did not ſeem neceſſary to preſerve. The place aſſigned for the chapel by the vicar general, upon the ſurvey of proper perſons, is a damp and uncomfortable apartment; and gives one an opportunity of contraſting the hardineſs of former times with the exceſſive tenderneſs and delicacy of the preſent: for even the poor almshouſe women would now be almoſt afraid of ſitting an hour in this room, which was fixed upon as an oratory for a lady of faſhion in the laſt century.

CHAP. III.

PROPRIETORS.

THIS eſtate appears to have been in the crown till the reign of Stephen; for the *Regiſtrum Sacriſtæ*[1] mentions a deed of that monarch, dated at Bury, and witneſſed by Robert de Ver, which gave the monks of St. Edmund, and their cellerer, free and quiet poſſeſſion of Herdwick; and in the Monaſticon[2] it is recited among his donations to the monaſtery. From its vicinity

[1] M. S. B.
[2] V. I. p. 295. where it is miſprinted *Herwick*.

to

to that vortex, it is much it had not been before abſorbed by it. It continued in the hands of the abbey till the Diſſolution. Tradition reports, that it was the abbot's dairy; which is probable enough, both from its name, and its being a tract of woody paſtures. The principal houſe, it is alſo ſaid, was his occaſional reſidence: but no part of the preſent building is of any conſiderable antiquity, except a ſpacious chimney under ground; ſo that no idea can be formed of what its ancient grandeur was. Some of the abbatial villas, we know, were magnificent; for abbot Sampſon, who died in 1211, built Redgrave Hall [1] of ſtone.

After the Diſſolution, I conjecture (for I ſpeak not from vouchers), this eſtate remained ſome time in the crown; and that queen Mary granted it to the family of Southwell; in which, however, it continued not long; for on the 19th of April, 1610, Sir Robert Drury purchaſed it of Thomas Stanton, Mercer; and on the 18th of March following, annexed it, as we have already ſeen, for ever, to the manor of Hawſted. He appears to have been pleaſed with the ſpot, making it his ſeat for ſome time before his death; and his widow died here. It was for ſome time the reſidence of my father; as it has been mine, for theſe laſt 20 years. The houſe is ſingularly ſituate upon the very line that divides the open and wood-land country; commanding a very pleaſing view of the town of Bury, and its neighbourhood.

[1] This eſtate (about 16 miles north-eaſt of Bury), once the property of the Bacons, was purchaſed by lord chief juſtice Holt, and is now enjoyed by his deſcendant, Rowland Holt, eſq; who has, within a few years, re-built the houſe, and embelliſhed the park in ſuch a manner, as to render this one of the moſt beautiful ſpots in the county. In the evidence room, I am informed, are preſerved many very valuable MSS. which, with the deſcription of the fine church and its monuments, would render the hiſtory of the pariſh exceedingly curious and intereſting.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

OF AGRICULTURE, &c.

WERE I in poſſeſſion of more materials than I am for this head, the uſe of them would probably be ſuperfluous, as they could ſcarcely differ from thoſe of which I have already availed myſelf at Hawſted.

It muſt not, however, be omitted, that *Hardwick Heath* has for ſome years been famous for one of the fineſt flocks of ſheep in the county. It conſiſts of about 250 ewes, 50 *Hoggets* [1], and 5 rams [2], the latter of which are found amply ſufficient for continuing a ſtrong and full-ſized race. They are horned, and have black faces and legs. This is noticed, as the variety of ſheep in different parts of the kingdom is a circumſtance not a little remarkable.

I have queſtioned the farmer (who is himſelf a very ſkilful ſhepherd), by what management he has brought his flock to its preſent degree of perfection: and he informs me, that his firſt object was to procure ſome of the beſt rams which the county produced [3]. And as a ſtate of perfect ſtrength and growth is,

[1] Lambs kept for the recruit of the flock, and ſo called till after their firſt ſhearing, which, in this flock, is, when they are about 16 months old. Their firſt fleece is called *Hog-wool*; it is much longer and finer than the ſucceeding ones, and uſed for Felt Hats.

[2] What a ſignificant grin would the ſhepherd beſtow upon me, were I to tell him, from M. Daubenton's "Inſtruction pour les Bergers," that if he would not enfeeble his rams, nor have his lambs degenerate, he ſhould not aſſign even to the ſtouteſt of the former more than 20 ewes at moſt a piece!

[3] This was judicious. Palladius gives the ſame direction relative to oxen; "melius autem boves de vicinis locis comparabis, quod nulla ſoli aut aëris varietate "tententur." Martius, tit. xi.

through all animated nature, the moſt proper for bringing forth a vigorous offspring, he never willingly ſuffers his hoggets to have lambs [1]; nor often keeps his ewes after they are five years old; for though theſe latter would ſometimes breed till twice that age, yet, after five years, their produce becomes gradually more and more weak and diminutive. The rams begin to decline in vigour, after four or five years of age, and are then diſcharged from their ſervice. But all this care would avail nothing, if he did not moſt cautiouſly avoid overſtocking his ſheep-walk. His neighbours have frequently endeavoured to perſuade him to increaſe his number; but he has always declined it, being confident, that his ſheep would thereby ſoon dwindle and degenerate, and himſelf become a loſer [2]. A ſheep is a moſt voracious animal; yet extremely choice and delicate in its food; to bring it therefore to its greateſt perfection, and to keep it to that pitch, it muſt have frequent and even continual ſhifts of paſture. To this every poſſible attention is here paid: and the careful huſbandry of turneps, in the ſpring, before-mentioned, is not omitted.

When bleeding is neceſſary, it is uſually performed at one corner of the eye; ſometimes at the upper part of the tail; and ſometimes the ear is cut [3].

[1] Varro carries this point to a great length; "neque pati oportet minores quam "trimas ſaliri, quod neque natum ex his idoneum eſt, nec non ipſæ fiunt etiam "deteriores." L. II. C. 2.

[2] Good ſenſe is the ſame in all ages. This is the very doctrine laid down by Columella ſeventeen centuries ago: "Omni autem pecudi larga præbenda ſunt "alimenta. Nam vel exiguus numerus, cum pabulo ſatiatur, plus domino reddit, "quam maximus grex, ſi ſenſerit penuriam." L. VII. C. 3. Farmers are not, in general, ſufficiently attentive to this maxim.

[3] Two of theſe operations are mentioned by Columella; "nos etiam ſub oculis, "et de auribus, ſanguinem detrahimus." L. VII. C. 5. The Virgilian method was,

— — — — — inter
Ima ferire pedis ſalientem ſanguine venam. Georg. III. 459.

It

It is contrived, that the lambs fall about the end of February; and in Auguſt following they are ſold at Ipſwich fair for about 13l. a ſcore. They are thence conveyed to the rich paſtures in Eſſex; and the year after often paſs in the London markets for three years old mutton.

This was one of the three flocks in the environs of Bury that belonged to the abbot; and conſiſted, before the Diſſolution, and indeed for ſome time afterwards, entirely of wethers, as appears by a Computus for *Hencote* [1] near Bury, 32 Henry VIII. now in the Exchequer [2], in which the farmer accounts for 101. 5s. rent for the ſaid farm; of which 35s. were for the paſturage of three hundred and a half of ſheep, vocat. *lez wethers*, which uſed to be kept for the houſehold of the monaſtery.

Saffron was formerly cultivated not far from the houſe; for in the deſcription of the bounds of the ſheep-walk in 1581, mention is made of the *Safforne Pane*. This vegetable was anciently in great repute both in the kitchen, and apothecary's ſhop: but all-ruling faſhion, which decrees that what was wholeſome, and even palatable, in one century, ſhall not be ſo in another, has now almoſt baniſhed it from both [3].

[1] This name is now almoſt entirely ſwallowed up in that of Hardwick, the two eſtates having been let together ever ſince 1649. It comprehends the unencloſed part of the preſent farm, which lies within the bounds of Bury, and was granted to Sir William Drury by Queen Mary.

[2] For a copy of this, and for ſeveral other favours, I am indebted to Craven Ord, Eſq. Many gentlemen in office diſplay a liberality of communication, without which, works like the preſent could with difficulty be conducted. I have already mentioned another inſtance at p. 14. and cannot pardon myſelf if I omit a third, John Charles Brooke, Eſq; Somerſet Herald.

[3] See p. 190.

INDEX

BRITISH MUSEUM

INDEX.

A.

Albe, 127.
Allington, 50.
Altars marked with croſſes, 48.
—— portable, 122.
—— money paid at, 114, 177.
Angels, figures of, 45.
Apoſtle ſpoons, 209.
Apri et verris libertas, 85.
Arches circular in comparatively modern buildings, 44.
Architects ancient, loved variety, 43.
Architecture of the reign of Edw. III. 92
Argenton, 50.
Artichokes, 208.
Attiliando, 12.
Auce marol, 185.
Ave Marie beads, 27.
Award ancient, 109.

B.

Babwell, the friars there, 16, 17. 19. 104.
Bacon, 32. 56. 123.
Bailiff of a manor, 102.
Bands worn by perſons of no profeſſion even in this century, 163.
Banqueting-houſe, 161.
Baſe Court, 131.
Bawdekyn, 119.
Beads, 26. 51. 52.
Bedrepes, 189.
Bells, 49.
Berkley of Stratton, *John* Lord, 60.
Boar, free, 85.
Bochas, of Lydgate's makyng, 119.
Bokenham, 98.
Braſs figures deſcribed, 50, 51.
Bred for board, 208.
Brewing performed by women, 12.
Brocus, 183.
Brothers adult, of the ſame Chriſtian name, 100.
Buffed ſtool, 25.
Buildings, their ages aſcertained, 41.
Bulmong, or *Bolymong*, 187.
Burials ſoon after death, 147.
Burying on the ſouth ſide of the church-yard, 38.

C.

Camping, 113.
Candlemas Day, 10. 14.
Calthorpe, 41, 51.
Capel, 37.
Capons, 185.
Carpet Cuſhinns, 126.
—— Knights, 143.
Cattle, &c. prices of, 186, 188.
Caving, 219.

Chambers at Cambridge not hanged in 1675, 158.
Chandler, cering of the dead by him, 12.
Chaplain, 9.
Cheesebreds, 208.
Chirographum, 178.
Chivalry, a writ out of the court of, 107.
Christmas Offerings, made by masters for their servants, 14.
Christmas Hospitality, 157.
Church-Porch, money paid at, 76.
Church-Yard, Country, reflections in, 35.
Clopton family, 47. 63. pedigree, 101--15.
Clothing Silver, 14. 102.
Clover, 217.
Cloysters for walking, 133.
Coaches, 209.
Cock's Crouch, 40.
Cofers, or chests, not trifling legacies, 126.
Coffin Lids served as part of the pavement, 50.
Coke Arundel, 163.
Colder, 219.
Communion Table, 47.
Conveyance, a short one, 123.
Corn Mill, a manerial right, 85.
Corn, ancient prices of, 180. 186—8.
Corporas. Corporas Case, 118.
Cover for the font, 46.
Cowcij d Jacinto, an Italian artist, 57.
Crosses, 39.
Cruets, 118.
Cullum family, 57—62. 68. 152—64. pedigree, 152.
Cummin seed, 85.
Curat, 24, 25. 64.
Custumarii, 96.

D.

Dance, the painter, 164.
Daye, *Dey* or *Deyar*, a servant, 9. 103. 182.
Death, emblems of, improper for funeral monuments, 53.
Deaths, proportion of, 6.
Deeds ancient, dated on Sundays, 106.
——— why with many witnesses, 175.
Denston, 50.
Domesday Book, 2.
Donne, *Dr.* 56. 146.
Dotard trees, 216.
Dowsing, *William*, a fanatic reformer, 45.
Draget, *Dredge*, 180.
Drainage of land, 221.
Drawing matches by horses, 222.
Dresses of the sexes alike, 52.
——— described, 50—53. 156—7. 163—4.
Drury family, 17. 31. 50. 52, 53. 45. 115—148. pedigree, 115.

E.

Eare. Eareable land, 198.
Easter Offerings for servants, 9.
Ecclesiastics diffused civilization, 8.--their influence over mankind, 9.—assisted at making wills, 15.—preserved records, 78. 80.—were good landlords, 90.—excesses committed by them, 105.
Edgar, 65.
Education, female, in the reign of Elizabeth, 154.
Eggs, odd number of, 227.
Eland, 107—10.
Election, polls for the county, 161.
Elizabeth, *Queen*, her progress in 1578, 130.—very accomplished, 154.
Embalming of the dead expensive, 13.
Emblems and mottos, 135.
Erpingham, 103.
Evangelett fatts, 208.
Exhibition, 128.

F.

Fish. Fish-ponds, 11. 141.
Fitz Eustace, 8. 63. 82. 91. 105.
Flint-work, 41.
Fold, right of, 85.

Font, 46.
Forged writing discovered, 110.
Fortunes for young women, 128.
Fountains in courts, 132.
Frunteleys, 118.
Fulham, rev. John, 61.
Funeral Festivals, 10. 15. 162.
Fur, use of general, 12. 141.
Fustians pair of, 118.
Fylet, 95.

G.

Gage, 95. in Clopton Pedigree, 101.
Gardener, 51.
Gardens, 93.
Garnish of vessel, 127.
Gaudes, 26.
Geldings, 186. 204.
Geography subterraneous, 230.
Glass windows, 209.
Godchildren, 15. 25.
Gospel oak, 2.
Grain, ancient prices of, 180. 6, 7, 8.
Green-house by Mr. Evelyn, 160.
Gylde Hall—ancient *Gilds*, 20.

H.

Hall, Bishop, 64.
Halstede, 80, 81.
Hanmer, 70. 140. 156. 162.
Hanningfield, 50.
Haras, 184.
Harvest gloves, 190. 226.
Haying, 198.
Helmintholithus Ammonites, 5.
——— *Gryphites*, 5.
Hercules, figure of, 131.
Heriettum, 96.
High ways, legacies to repair, 15. 20.
Hockey, 227.
Hogerells, 185.
Hoggets, 239.
Hog-wool, 239.
Hops, Hopyards, 202.
Horses, Suffolk, 222.
Hostiliaments, 17.
Hour-glass for the pulpit, 34.
House of the Elizabethan age described, 130.
Husbands, Pollard-trees, 214.

I.

Jacob's well, 6.
Ink ancient, 92. 110. 179.
——— of gold, 76.
Jocalia, Jowellys, 17.
Julian's Bowers, 113.

K.

Kauffman Angelica, portraits by, 164.
Kendal a coat of, 16.
King's Arms in churches, 49.
Kirtle and mantle distinguished, 24.
Knacker, 207.
Knights *Templars*, 49.
——— *Carpet*, 143.

L.

Lamps, *Lamp-Lond.* 18.
Lancet windows, 43.
Land, rent of, 176. 183, 4. 196, 7. 200. 207. 224.
Largess, 226.
Leases ancient, 175, 6, 7. 193.
Lectorne, 47.
Leedes, Edward, the Grammarian, 158, 9.
Lely, Sir Peter, fine portraits by, 156, 7.
Letters fastened with wax and silk, 154.
Licence, papal for a chapel, 120.
——— protestant, 235.
Liveries. Livery servants, 129.

Manor

M.

Manor, 85, 143.
Maſers, 119.
Maſſes for the dead, 13.
Merchettum, 96.
Metcalfe, 63.
Middilton, 92.
Mill-houſe, 201.
Money paid at a church-porch, 76.
——— at altars, 114, 177.
Monuments ſepulchral, 32, 49, &c.
Morterels, 11.

N.

Nativi, 95.
Nine o'clock, *nona*, 96.
Noel, 63. 79. 81. 83. 86.

O.

Oatmeal, 184.
Offering ſilver, paid by cuſtomary tenants to their lords, at Chriſtmas, 14. 95.
Offerings by maſters for their ſervants, 14.
Orgayns, two payer in a ſmall chancel, 34.
Oxen kept for labour, 184. 224.
——their horns anointed with honey, 185.

P.

Pair of Beads, 26.
——— *Pater noſters*, 26, 27.
Pariſh, 214.
Parks, increaſe of, 201.
Parrock, 210.
Pepper, 86.
Pews in churches, 44.
Pewter, 127.
Peyton, 113.
Pikes in England in 1281, 11.
Pitckes, 36, 37. 58. 67.
Place, or manſion-houſe, 130.
Plane trees 2.
Plants, liſt of, 3. 232.
Plaſter ancient, 140.
Plate, price of in 1557, 126.
Plough driver, 188.
Pok, 210.
Poor mens box, 34.
Poors Rates, 157. 162.
Population, 89. 165.
Poſnets, 127.
Powder-box, *perfumed* powder, 118.
Powdering room, 132.
Pox ſmall, the dread of it, 159.
Præpoſitus, 192.
Prayers for the dead, obſervations on, 29.
Preachers, their names to be regiſtered in a book, 33.
Primer 118.
Punches Suffolk, 222.

R.

Reaper head, 97, 192.
Records civil, bound up with religious books, 80.
Rectors, liſt of, 63.
Regiſters, church, 68. 73.
Ringing of bells, 10. 19.
Roff, Solomon de, his Iter, 84.
Romeſcot, 14.
Rood-loft, 18. 48.
Rookwood, 95.
Roſes, a reſerved rent, why, 108.
Roſe-trees, 208.
Rove, 217.
Ruſhes for chambers, 104.
Rye-graſs, 217.

S.

Sacring bell, 35.
Saffron, 190. 241.
Saint Maur, 41. 51.
Salt Petre, 150.

Scholes

Scholer of divinite at Cambridge, 18.
Sennen in Cornwall, orders for a Society there, 21.
Serviens de manerio, 188.
Sheep, fine flock of, how made and kept ſuch, 239.
Ship-Cofer, 126.
Shoes, common preſents, 10.
Shravel wood, 216.
Sickamoore trees, 208.
Siligo, 180.
Sir, a title not confined to knights, 13.
Smith Edward, an engraver, 159.
Smoaking-room, 132.
Soller, 35.
Sparver, 126.
Spices for embalming the dead, 12.
—— for ſeaſonings, 86.
Spiritual ſons and daughters, 15, 30.
Spring, variations in, 233.
Stallions, 186.
Stamyns, a pair of, 118.
Steeples unhurt by lightning, 42.
Steward of a manor, 103.
Stone, Nicholas, a ſtatuary, 54, 145.
Stop, or *ſtoup*, for holy water, 43.
Stotti, 184.
Streets, 143.
Supermeſſor, 192.
Superviſor of a will, 26.
Swords worn by ſtudents at Cambridge, 158.

T.

Talmache, 9, 86, 98.
Taske and *Take*, for tax, 201. 203.
Tauri et apri libertas, 85.
Tenementa, *Tenements*, 14. 97. 166.
Thirty day, 24.
Tiles, early uſe of, 94.
Timber, 196. 199. 218.
Traverſin, 119.
Tree cleft, children drawn through, 234.
Trental of maſſes, 16.
Truſſing, cofer, 126.
Turneps, 218. 224.
Tyrrel, 37.

V.

Value of church preferments, 8.
Veſſel, garniſh of, 127.
Veſtment principal, 127.

W.

Wages of ſervants, 182. 188. 215. 225.
Waiſſail cup, 209.
Waldegrave, 113.
Wardſhip and marriage, 95. 97. 124.
Warpenni, 86.
Waſtle bread, 11.
Water conſecrated, 46.
Wax-candles, 9.
Wax-chandler, 12.
Wills ancient, with obſervations upon them, 14. 28. 116. 125.
Windows of different forms, 41.
Witchcraft unpardonable, 155.
Woman of religion, 120.
Woman not included in the word *man*, 177.
Wood, 196. 199. 218.
Wray, 32. 147.

THE END.

BRITISH MUSEUM